

ANTICHRIST  
AND HIS  
TEN KINGDOMS

BY

ALBERT CLOSE

PRINTED & CO.  
10, YORK STREET,  
LIVERPOOL.

FIFTH EDITION.

FIFTH EDITION.

Since this book was first published in 1917, the Great War of 1914-18, costing 13,000,000 lives, the Abyssinian War of 1935-36, the Spanish-Italian-German War 1936-38 waged in Spain, and the Japanese-China War of 1938-44, and the World War of 1939-44 have all been fought, with increasing fury and savagery, accompanied by all the horrors of the war at Sea, Air Raids, bombs, and gas, perhaps costing another 25,000,000 lives at least—and the end is not yet.

Seventeen nations were involved in the 1914-18 Great War. In this World War, 136 nations, large and small, are involved in the year 1944, and 40 are neutral. These may be drawn in at any time. The figures given by THE TIMES in 1942 were 134 countries at War, and 42 neutral.

All these things were clearly foretold by Lord Jesus Christ and are fully recorded in the Gospels, the Epistles and the Apocalypse.

## THE DEVIL.

### THE UNSEEN POWER BEHIND THE SCENES TO-DAY

Men don't believe in a Devil now as their fathers used to do,  
They've forced the door of the broadest creed to let His Majesty through,

There isn't a print of his cloven hoof or a fiery dart from his bow,  
To be found in sea, earth or air to-day, for the world has voted it so.

But who is mixing the fatal draught that palsies heart and brain,  
And loads the bier of each passing year with the hundred thousand slain?

Who blights the bloom of the land to-day with the fiery breath of Hell?

If the Devil isn't or never was, won't somebody rise and tell?

Who dogs the steps of the toiling saint, and digs the pit for his feet?

Who sows the tares in the field of time as fast as God sows the wheat?

The Devil is voted not to be, and of course the thing is true,  
But who is doing the hellish work the Devil alone can do?

We are told he does not go round, like a roaring lion now;  
But who shall we hold responsible for the everlasting row,  
Heard in Home, in Church, in State, even to earth's utmost bound,

If the Devil by unanimous vote is nowhere to be found?

Won't someone step to the front forthwith and make their bow and show

How the frauds and sins of a single day spring up, we want to know?

The Devil is voted out, and of course the Devil is gone;  
But thoughtful people would like to know who carries his business on?

JACKSON WRAY.

ANTICHRIST  
AND HIS  
TEN KINGDOMS  
BY  
ALBERT CLOSE.

Author of *The Hand of God and Satan in History*; *The Divine Programme of European History*; *Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms*; *Where we got Our Bible*; *Jesuit Plots from Queen Elizabeth to King George V*; *Campion-Parsons Invasion Plot*, *The Babington Plot and Mary Queen of Scots*; *The Close—Fr. McNabb Debate*: “*Martyrs or Traitors*”; *Rome’s Attack on the British Empire and the U.S.A.*

The expositions of Daniel and Revelation in this Book are for the most part blendings of the interpretations of the eight great Historicist Expositors of the 19th and 20th Centuries, viz: Bickersteth, Elliott, Barnes, Prof. T. R. Birks, M.A., A. J. Gordon, D.D., Bishop Wordsworth, Rev. Dr. H. Grattan Guinness; and the Rev. E. H. Horne, M.A., of the Twentieth Century.

Rev. M. A. PERKINS, N.U.P.  
30 CLIXBY CLOSE  
CLEETHORPES  
SOUTH HUMBERSIDE  
DN35 0HS  
Tele: 0472-68151

FIFTH EDITION.

# PREFACE.

## ALTERING THE SIGNPOSTS.

The late Reader Harris, K.C., relates that, when he was a boy, Blondin, the famous tight-rope performer, who walked across Niagara Falls on a tight-rope, gave an exhibition in his native town. People travelled all night in carts and waggons to see the wonderful sight. Two boys conceived the idea of playing a practical joke upon the country people who were coming to the town. They went out into the country a few miles with spades and axes, and dug up about half-a-dozen finger-posts at the cross-roads and turned them round, so that every finger pointed the wrong way! It was meant as a practical joke, and they thought it very funny; but it had a very tragic ending. A cart conveying two men, two women, and some children arrived at the cross-roads in the dark; they took their lamps and read the sign-post, and followed its directions. But the lane led to a ferry, which only worked by day. The road was a precipitous one, which ran right down into the river.

The cart went merrily on, fearing no evil, when suddenly the road ended, and before they knew where they were, they were all in the river. All but one were drowned! The finger-posts pointed the wrong way!

A somewhat similar tragedy happened in the theological world of Britain and America about ninety to 110 years ago, or to be exact, in 1826 and 1844-45 A.D. Five leading scholars turned the finger-posts of Divine Prophecy round, so that ever since they have pointed the wrong way, and turned multitudes of ministers, scholars and students, off the King's highway down into two side lanes of false interpretation, whither they have led nearly the whole Christian Church.

The five scholars were: Rev. S. R. Maitland, D.D., in 1826 A.D.; Prof. Lee, of Cambridge, in 1830 A.D., Rev. Dr. Davidson, in 1844, in England; Rev. Prof. Moses Stuart, D.D., in America, in 1845 A.D.; Rev. Edward Irving, a London Scottish minister, in 1827-33 A.D.

These five men set streams of error afloat which have completely changed the interpretation of Divine Prophecy ever since.

ALBERT CLOSE, Feb., 1944.

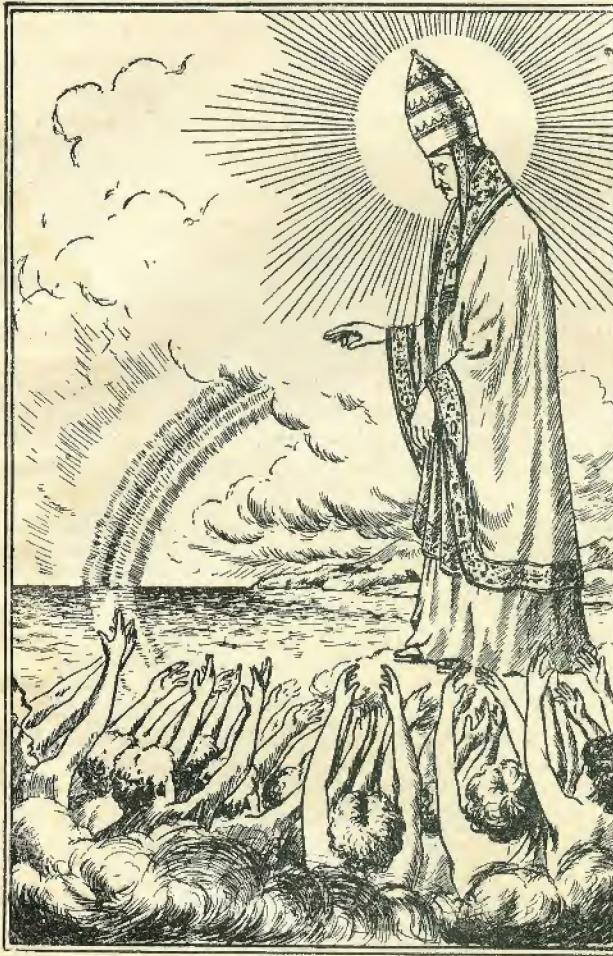
## CONTENTS.

### PART I.

## ANTICHRIST AND HIS TEN KINGDOMS.

	Page
A Great Scholar's Testimony	1
Revelation a Divine Cypher Book	2
History Written in Eastern Hieroglyphics	3
The Revelation Written in Signs and Symbols	4
What God Thinks of the Church of Rome	6
The Pair of Churches: Rome and Jerusalem	8
The Predicted Fate of the Church of Rome	10
The Ten Papal Kingdoms of Europe	13
The Religious Character of Antichrist	15
Babylonish Rites and Titles Adopted by the Church of Rome	21
The Church of Rome the Babylon of Rev. XVII	20
Papal Coins and Medals the same as in Rev. XVII	20-24
Bossuet and Bellarmine admit Babylon is Rome	32
Bishop Wordsworth's Challenge in Westminster Abbey	36
The Church of Rome Fights Shy of Babylon	37
Interpretations by Reformers and Scholars	41
A Great Satanic Revival in Britain	45
Terrible Troubles before Second Advent	48
Who is THE MAN OF SIN?	50
Return of 500,000 Jews to Palestine	51
The Drying up of Turkey	52
What is the Battle of Armageddon?	53
The Great Air War Foretold	54
What is the Judgment of the Nations	55
Mistaken Signs of the Second Advent	56
Interpretations by the Jesuits	57
Jesuits Mix Interpretations of Prophecy	59
Photographs from Jesuit Commentaries	60-64
Changing the Interpretation of Prophecy	65
Firing over the Head of Antichrist	66
Turning the Finger Posts the Wrong Way	67
Interpretations Inspired by the Spirit of God	69
Dean Alford on Futurism and Praeterism	70
The Mass Insults the Atonement of Christ	71
Roman Priests in the Church of England	72
Roman Catholic Bavarian Troops' Cruelty, 1914	73
The Undestroyed Crucifix Myth in 1918	74
Dr. Orchard, a Nonconformist Romaniser	75
Oxford Movt. Founded in Fraud and Deceit	76
True Mysticism and False Mysticism	77
Cardinal Newman's Deceit and Secrecy	78
Anglo-Roman Instruments of Torture	79
Counterfeit Holiness by Torture	80
Anglo-Roman Priests Corrupt Children	81
Disguised Roman Priests in the Church of England	82
Lord Curzon's Evidence of Irish Treachery	83

Roman Priest and Wireless Operator Fined	84
The Root Cause of Ireland's Sorrows	85
An Irish Roman Priest Sent to Germany	86
The Jesuits in Spain, Enemies of Britain	87
Roman Catholic Foreign Office Officials	88
Danger from Rome in British Foreign Office	89
Hidden Power of the Jesuits in the British Empire	90
Rome obstructs Canadian Elections in 1918	91
Rome obstructs the Canadian Elections in 1940	93
Rome the Enemy of the British Empire	94
Revealed Fate of Papal Europe	95
Present Day Signs of the Second Advent	98
The Apostolic School of Prophetic Interpretation	98
Interpretation of Early Fathers and Reformers	99-113
Wesley follows the Reformers	108-112
Methodist Sacramental Fellowship in 1933	112
The meaning of 666 in Revelation	114-116
Danger of False Interpretations of Prophecy	117-119
The Revealed Future of Papal Europe	120
The Drying up of the Turkish Empire	122
The Ten Papal Kingdoms of Europe 13, 18, 27, 28	125-126
The Closing Years of this Age	127
The Great Image in Daniel II	128
Map of World at War, 1939-1943	129
Danger Ahead! Vatican War Treachery	130
Romanized Foreign Office Officials	131
Rome Never Changes her Enmity to Britain	134
Irish Plots against King George V	135
A Pope who Blessed and Cursed Britain	136
Agents of Rome in British Govt. Offices	139
Rome's Attack on British Empire and U.S.A.	140
The Rise and Fall of Mussolini	143
Spread of the Gospel by Missionaries	144
Signs in the Sun, Moon and Stars to-day	155
The Admiralty Charts: Mysterious Magnetic Changes	158
Important Fulfilments of Prophecy today	161
APPENDIX I	165
The Vatican Envoy: Foreign Office Connivance	165
Surrender of Irish Ports	170
APPENDIX II	178
Explanatory Notes	179
What God thinks of Rome	180
Vatican Accused of Supporting Fascism	184
APPENDIX III	185



Beneath this painting was the inscription: "The World hath Unveiled to Light. The King of Glory has come Forth."

This representation of the Pope appropriating to himself the Offices and Functions of Christ, was hung on the Coronation route between the Castle of St. Angelo and the Vatican.—Roscoe's *Life of Leo*, XII, p. 417. See Appendix note F.

## vi Leo X at His Coronation Impersonates Christ.

At his Coronation, Leo X, preceded by the Cardinals, Bishops, nobility and envoys from all the countries of Christendom rode through the streets of Rome on a white horse, whilst the crowds fell on their knees and cried, "Viva Papa Leone!" i.e., Life to the Pope the Lion!\*

The decorations, devices, and paintings on triumphal arches, columns, and on other decorated erections along the route, specially constructed for the occasion, constitute a striking comment on the xth chapter of Revelation.

In one painting, Leo X, who was made a Cardinal when only thirteen years of age, was represented as a youth in his Cardinal's robes disputing with and silencing the aged Doctors, thus imitating Christ and the Doctors in the Temple.†

In another, which was hung in the Genoese Arch between the Castle of St. Angelo and the Vatican, the azure heaven is represented. On its verge, resplendent with glory like the new-risen Sun, stands Leo X: a rainbow in the air reflects its radiance on a landscape of sea and land, whilst below, are men and women just emerging out of darkness. Here he was impersonating Christ as the Light of the World. Underneath this scene was the inscription:

"The World hath unveiled to Light;  
The King of Glory has come Forth."

In the painting in the arch of the Florentines, the Pope was represented with ONE FOOT ON THE LAND, THE OTHER ON THE SEA. In his right hand he held a key with which he professed to open Heaven, in his left hand he held the key of Hell, or purgatory. Beneath this was the inscription:

"In Thy hand I beheld the Empire  
of Earth, and Sea, and Heaven."

In these pictures of the Papal Coronation pageant, have we not the very counterpart of the opening emblems of the vision of the xth chapter of Revelation?

Yet again, the Pope Leo Xth was represented as a Lion. In the triumphal arch near the Bridge of St. Angelo, there was shown Two LIONS; each with one foot on the Papal ensigna, to designate that it was the Pope they symbolized.†

\*Roscoe, *Life of Leo X.*, i. 24.

§ Roscoe, ii. 417.

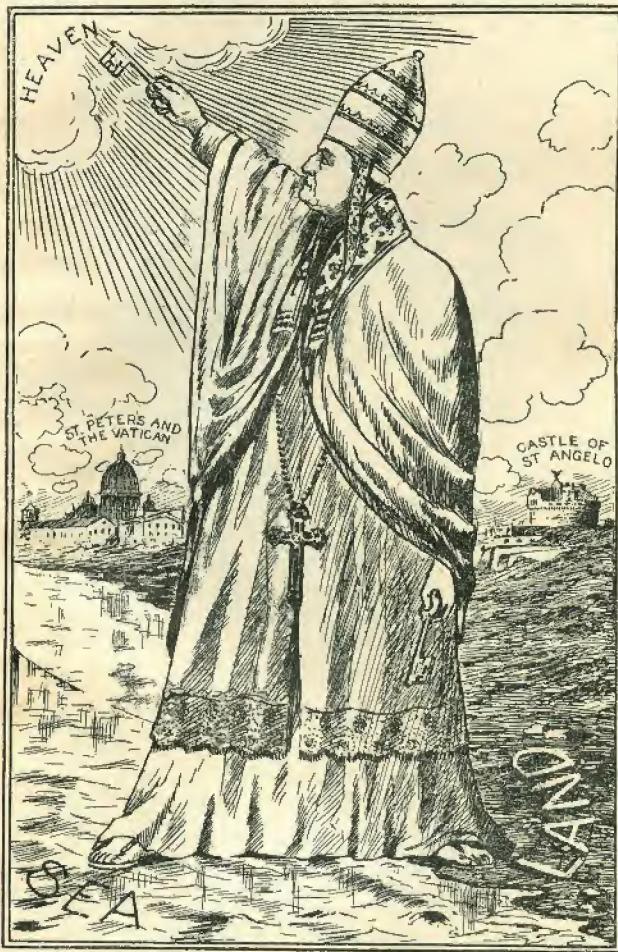
Roscoe's *Life of Leo X.*, ii, 426.

§ Elliott's *Horae* II. 40-147. Fifth Edition.

## ANTICHRIST

vii

Pope Leo X. at his Coronation, April, 1512 A.D., impersonating Christ as Ruler of Earth, Sea, and Heaven.



Beneath this painting was hung the inscription:—"In Thy Hand I Beheld the Empire of Earth, and Sea, and Heaven."

Rev. X. 2. And he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth. Rev. X. 5. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven.

**How the Great Cathedrals were Built by Rome.**

The other foot of each of the lions was on a globe—the mundane globe. Beneath was the inscription:

"The Prey is Worthy of my Glory."<sup>1</sup>

**POPE LEO X. AS THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH.**

REV. X. 3.

And he cried with a loud voice as when a lion roareth.



**LEO X., THE USURPER OF CHRIST'S TITLES.**  
A Medal struck at Rome by Leo X. just before the Reformation.

Christ said, "I am the Light of the World." Leo X., in these emblems was represented as the *Light of the World*, the Sun lighting the dark world. All through these coronation ceremonies Pope Leo X. affected resemblance to Christ, and therefore marks himself as the Antichrist of Scripture of his day and generation.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Roscoe, ii. 420.

**ANTICHRIST A DYNASTY, NOT AN INDIVIDUAL.**

<sup>2</sup> Of course the Antichrist is not any one Pope to the exclusion of all others. Antichrist is the dynasty of the Popes as a whole. In the Scriptures, dynasties, or generations of tribes or rulers, are frequently spoken of in terms which at first might seem to limit the application to one individual. For example, *Judah, Benjamin, Israel* were men who died centuries ago, yet their successors are to-day living on this earth, and when Israel is restored to Palestine, *ISRAEL, JUDAH, BENJAMIN*, and other tribes will again come to the front as real living races in the world, notwithstanding the fact that the original founders of the tribes died centuries ago. It was through limiting the meaning of the term "Antichrist" to one particular man that the Jesuits Ribera and Bellarmine have succeeded in tricking so many into believing that Antichrist is yet to arise in the future.

**THE GREAT HARLOT ON THE SEVEN HILLS,  
AND HER DAUGHTER CHURCHES;**

OB,

**The Apostate Church of Rome  
Foretold by our Lord.**

**By ALBERT CLOSE.**

THE author's attention was first drawn to this great truth through an address given in the year 1896 in the Young Men's Christian Association, Montreal, Canada, by the distinguished scholar and scientist, the late Sir J. William Dawson, C.M.G., M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.G.S., Principal and Vice-Chancellor of McGill University, Montreal.

In this address Sir William recommended all to read that standard work on fulfilled prophecy, which has since gone through so many editions, *The Approaching End of the Age*, by the Rev. Dr. H. Grattan Guinness, F.R.A.S., London, a work, which he pointed out, dealt with the subject from the standpoint of history, of science, and of prophecy.

On reading this remarkable work, the author was astonished to find that our Lord in His Revelation to St. John, in chap. xvii., had clearly foretold that a great apostate church would arise in the world, that she would endure for centuries, exert a subtle and world-wide influence, and be guilty of exceeding iniquity and cruelty, which she would practise in the name of Christianity.

He further revealed that her seat of power would

be at a great city which was seated on seven mountains, and reigning over the kings of the earth in St. John's day.

Now what great church, with her seat of power at a city seated on seven hills, has fulfilled all these predictions? There can be but one reply—**THE CHURCH OF ROME.**

It was this astonishing truth that the learned and spiritually minded Christopher Wordsworth, D.D. (late Bishop of Lincoln), in Westminster Abbey, on February 16th, 1851, challenged the whole of the clergy of the Church of Rome to disprove. No reply has ever been made by Rome from that day to this. She fought shy of this chapter for over half a century at the Reformation, and fears it to-day more than all other Scripture.

#### **THE REVELATION A DIVINE PROGRAMME.**

The Book of Revelation, as will be demonstrated in the following pages, is God's great programme of proceedings in the Church and the world, so far as it directly concerns His people, from St. John's day to the end of all things. St. John is informed at the very beginning that the visions he is about to witness prefigure "things which are to come to pass." (See Rev. i. 1—3; iv. 1; xxii. 6.)

St. John is also commanded in Rev. xxii. 10 to "seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand." This passage clearly demonstrates the fallacy of the Jesuit futurist theory, i.e., that the time of fulfilment was to be postponed to future ages, as in the case of Daniel's great prophecy concerning the end of the age (Dan. xii. 9). In the case of Daniel's vision he was commanded, "Go thy way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the TIME of the end." The fulfilment of the Book of Revelation was to begin at once—"for the time is at hand."

#### **HISTORY WRITTEN IN HIEROGLYPHICS.**

"Symbolic prophecy is simply history written beforehand, not in plain English but in English hieroglyphics. The whole bulk of it in Scripture is small; hence it is evident that the amount of history with which it is needful to be acquainted in order to understand such prophecy, . . . is not very large.

"The Atlantic is broad, almost boundless, but the course over it steered by any given steamer, is definite and restricted within very narrow limits; so the ocean of history is vast and wide, and every passing year makes it more and more impossible to accurately survey it all."<sup>\*</sup> The history of the struggles of Christian Church for existence and supremacy is confined to fairly narrow limits in the great ocean of history as a whole. The purposes of God concerning the Chinese, Japanese and other Eastern and Western nations will probably be worked out during the coming Dispensation under the personal reign of Christ. Probably for this reason they are not mentioned in the Prophetic Scriptures.

To understand these prophecies therefore it is only necessary to acquaint ourselves with the history of the Jewish nation and of the Christian Church, and also of the kingdoms and powers which have grown up in the territories of the old Roman Empire.

We have not to take into account all the empires and kingdoms of the world. The range is limited by the prophecies themselves, i.e., to the kingdoms which have grown up out of the ruins of the Roman Empire. The great battle for existence and supremacy between the Church of Christ and her arch-enemies, has been fought and won within the bounds of the Roman Empire; and the attack has been, for the most part, directed from Rome, and Constantinople, as the headquarters of Satan's commanders-in-chief, the Pope

\* See *Light for the Last Days*. Guinness.

\* Line 2 should read "EASTERN hieroglyphics," not "English" as in the text.

and the Sultan. Both of these are at the head of combined political and religious powers, and both for centuries have been, and still are, the Church of Christ's bitterest foes.

In this chap. xvii. the Spirit of God deals with the Western Apostacy emanating from Rome. Other chapters in Revelation and Daniel deal with the Eastern or Mohammedan and Greek apostacies. The "futurist school," founded by the Jesuit Ribera, attempts to confuse the issue by bringing the Eastern Roman Empire into Chap. xvii. The Spirit of God in a systematic and orderly manner deals with one subject and one power at a time. The "futurist theory" is simply one of the wiles of Satan to confuse the issue and divert the attention of the Church of Christ from the real fulfilment. Many of God's own children have been ensnared by this Jesuit interpretation, just as many others mistake New Theology for Divine Truth.

Amongst these visions of St. John is the one mentioned above, in Rev. xvii., which prefigures the Church of Rome under the symbol of the purple and scarlet-clad woman seated on the seven hills of Rome, extending to the world the cup of her abominations, disguised as a sacrament or cup of salvation.

#### THE REVELATION A BOOK WRITTEN IN SIGNS AND SYMBOLS WHICH MUST BE TRANSLATED.

We must keep clearly in view the language in which the Revelation is written, or we will utterly fail to understand its meaning.

In the first verse of the Revelation St. John tells us the book is written in symbols, viz.:—

Rev. i. 1: The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John.

Rev. iv. 1: And, behold, a door was opened in heaven, and the first voice . . . said, "Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."

#### 1. *The Revelation of a Book written in Signs.*

5

"To signify is to show by signs, to intimate your meaning, not in plain literal words, but by signs and symbols."

Now in a language of signs and symbols, such for example as that employed by the Navy or merchant ships when signaling at sea, each sign and symbol has a definite meaning which can only be discerned by translating them into ordinary language by means of an explanatory key. In reading the Revelation we are bound to do the same. We must translate the symbolic language into ordinary language by comparing its symbols and emblems with the other Scriptures where the same are employed and explained. We must also be familiar with the symbols and emblems employed by the nations and religious systems which have arisen on the theatre of the Roman world since the Revelation was written. Many of these have unconsciously employed in their national or religious life and history the very symbols and emblems used in the Revelation to prefigure the events. Especially is this true of the Church of Rome.

The Romans and the Jews when they crucified Christ and parted His garments amongst the soldiers, unconsciously fulfilled the Old Testament prophecies.

So has the Church of Rome unconsciously chosen and employed the very symbols, emblems, and literary expressions which have been employed in the prophecy in Rev. xvii.

To enable readers to grasp this amazing truth, the whole chapter is here reprinted with explanatory interpolations by the author.

Many good Christian people who wish to be regarded as "broad-minded and tolerant in these enlightened days," overlook the fact that God's fiercest anger with ancient Israel was aroused because Israel worshipped in a wrong and forbidden way, i.e., by setting up images, &c., &c. The Church of Rome is

guilty of old Israel's great sin, but on a million-fold greater scale. Hence she is stigmatised the "Great Harlot," or great idolatress.

#### WHAT GOD THINKS OF THE CHURCH OF ROME.

If we can find out what God thinks of this great "Church" we shall know what we ought to think of her, and not mistake such a system for a branch of the Church of Christ, in the face of the clear and emphatic declaration of the Founder and Head of Christianity, that the Church which has her Seat of Power at the seven hilled city of Rome is Satanic and not Divine in origin and character, and will be to the end.

In this wonderful chapter the reader will see that our Lord, as Bishop Wordsworth has well said, has lifted the mask from the face of the Church of Rome, and with His Divine Hand has written her true character in large letters, and has planted her title on her forehead to be seen and read of all:

"MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

#### REVELATION XVII. THE PROPHETIC PORTRAIT OF THE CHURCH OF ROME.

1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and

pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5. And upon her forehead was a name written MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

#### THE DIVINE INTERPRETATION.

7. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10. And they are seven kings: five are fallen and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15. And he said unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. (*Continued on p. 10.*)

### THE TWO CENTRAL FIGURES

Let the reader now note the contrasted features of prophecy—THE BRIDE AND THE GREAT WHORE.

#### THE CHURCH OF ROME.

THE GREAT WHORE THAT SITTETH UPON MANY WATERS.

"Babylon the Great."

The Woman arrayed in Purple and Scarlet.

#### A PAIR

There came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show unto thee the judgment of the Great Whore that sitteth upon many waters (Rev. xvii. 1).

So he carried me away in the spirit unto the wilderness, and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns (Rev. xvii. 3).

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication (Rev. xvii. 4).

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (Rev. xvii. 5).

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus (Rev. xvii. 6).

The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth.\* And the woman is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth (Rev. xvii. 9, 18).

*Note.*—The Church of Rome had her origin and birth at the *seven hilled City of Rome*, and from there branched forth unto all the world.

#### OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

the two central figures of this great symbolic pro-

#### THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.

THE BRIDE THE LAMB'S WIFE.

"The Holy Jerusalem."

The Woman arrayed in Fine Linen Clean and White.

#### OF WOMEN.

There came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife (Rev. xxi. 9).

And He carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem (the Bride, the Lamb's wife, under another symbol), descending out of heaven from God (Rev. xxi. 9, 10).

To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints (Rev. xix. 8).

This Bride is described as THE HOLY JERUSALEM descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light like unto a stone most precious (Rev. xxi. 10, 11).

The dragon persecuted the woman; and the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ (Rev. xii. 18, 17).\*

\* See *Approaching End of the Age*. Guinness, p. 141.

*Note.*—The Church of Christ had her origin and birth at the earthly *City of Jerusalem*, and from there branched forth unto all the world.

**REVELATION XVII.—(Continued from p. 7.)**  
**THE PREDICTED FATE OF THE CHURCH  
 OF ROME.**

16. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17.—For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

In this chapter we have the Great Whore; in Rev. xxi. 9 we have THE BRIDE of Christ, i.e., His True Church (Eph. v. 23, 25, 27).

The pair of women symbolize a pair of churches—the Church of Christ and her great arch-enemy, the Church of Rome.

As to Babylon, John adds, “When I saw her, I wondered with great wonder. (R.V.) And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman.” “The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth; the waters are peoples, and multitudes and nations, and tongues. . . . And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.” (Rev. xvii. 7, 9, 15, 18.)

These prophecies present two broadly contrasted WOMEN identified with two broadly contrasted CITIES, one reality being in each case doubly represented as a WOMAN and as a CITY. The Harlot and Babylon are one. The Bride and the Heavenly Jerusalem are one.”

“It is impossible to find in Scripture a *Contrast* more marked, and the conclusion is irresistible that whatever the one may represent the other must pre-figure its *Opposite*. They are not two disconnected

**xvii. 1.      What is Spiritual Whoredom?**

11

visions but a pair—a pair associated, not by likeness, but by contrast.”\*

Let us examine this xvii. Chapter in proof of the foregoing conclusion.

**WHAT IS SPIRITUAL WHOREDOM?**

Rev. XVII. 1: And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.

Spiritual whoredom in scripture is idolatry. For example, in Ezekiel xvi. 17, when Jerusalem had fallen into the sin of idolatry, the Lord through the prophet said: “Thou hast taken thy fair jewels of My gold and of My silver which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men and didst commit whoredom with them.” See also Jer. iii. 6—9.

The myriads of images before which Roman Catholics bow down, the Mass, the worship of the Host, the worship of, and prayers to saints, &c., in the Church of Rome all stamp the Church of Rome as the greatest of idolatrous systems.

**ALL RANKS AND CLASSES DECEIVED.**

Rev. XVII. 2: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

The “Kings of the earth” in this verse refer specially to the Kings of the *Roman* earth; the earth which St. John saw in his vision i.e. the sphere of the fourth beast. See notes on ver. 3., p 13. There are limitations here which are implied but not expressed. When we read that Augustus Cæsar at the birth of Christ issued a decree that “all the world should be taxed” we do not interpret it literally as the world we know to-day, but as the then Roman

\* *Guinness' Approaching End of the Age*, pp. 141—145.

world. The decree, although it employed the expression "All the world," did not apply to China, India, or other parts of the outlying world.

All the Kings of Western Europe became Roman Catholics and owned submission to the Popes of Rome from the fall of the Roman Empire to the Reformation. Britain in 1534 was the first kingdom to throw off the Pope's temporal yoke. All the other European kingdoms followed suit during the succeeding centuries. In 1870 Italy put an end to the last vestige of temporal power, when Victor Immanuel dethroned the Pope and was himself proclaimed King of Italy.

Instead of leading the nations of the earth to the Water of Life the Church of Rome has made them drunk with the wine of idolatry and superstition. The inhabitants or masses of the people of the Roman earth, i.e., Western Europe, were all blighted and "*made drunk*" with Romish superstition during the Dark Ages, many are so still. Contrast the social, moral and intellectual condition to-day, of Papal Italy, Austria, Spain, or Portugal with that of Protestant Britain, Holland, Norway, Sweden or Denmark. Again, contrast the condition of Papal Ireland with that of Protestant Ireland, or Papal South America with Protestant North America. The Papal countries appear to be blighted and cursed, whilst on the other hand the Protestant are progressive, philanthropic, enlightened and blessed. Those nations which embraced the Reformation movement in the sixteenth century, have steadily advanced ever since, politically, morally, socially and intellectually, whilst those nations which still clung to the Papacy have as steadily retrograded. A striking proof of the blighting influence of Romanism is found in the fact that Roman Catholic Irishmen when they emigrate to America, or to the Colonies, and break away from Rome, speedily come to the front in every walk of life.

Germany since Eichhorn's day in A.D. 1791 has as a nation been drifting into rationalism and atheism. She abandoned Luther and the gospel and the cataclysm of 1914-18 was the result. Britain and America on the other hand are more noble than ever.

and hold their own with the best and keenest minds in their adopted lands.

**THE ECCLESIASTICAL AND TEMPORAL POWER  
OF THE POPES FORETOLD UNDER THE DOUBLE  
SYMBOL OF A WOMAN AND A BEAST.**

XVII. 3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

Political powers always have been and continue even in our own days to be represented under the symbols of beasts or birds, viz., Britain as a lion, Russia a bear, America an eagle, etc. In this verse we have Papal Rome prefigured as both a temporal and ecclesiastical power, and such she was till 1870 when the temporal power fell. The "Beast" symbolizes the temporal, and the "woman" the ecclesiastical power—a double symbol. Scarlet is the official colour of the Pope as temporal monarch. In St. Paul's Church, Rome, 109 Popes are pictured in scarlet robes.

**THE TEN PAPAL KINGDOMS OF EUROPE.**

When the Roman Empire fell in A.D. 476 ten Western European kingdoms rose out of the ruins simultaneously with the Popes, and for centuries owned submission to the old seat of power with the Pope on the throne as King of kings.

The historian Machiavelli, who had no interest in prophecy, as a historical record, gives the following list of the nations which occupied the territory of the Western Empire, i.e., the body of the fourth beast from which the ten horns projected in the vision. See also Dan. vii. 19, 20. See map, p. 17.

A.D. 476. The LOMBARDS, FRANKS, BURGUNDIANS, OSTROGOths, VISIGoths, VANDALS, HERULI, SUEVES, HUNS, and SAXONS—Ten.

These have changed their names again and again.

but all down the ages since they have averaged ten in number, and to-day number exactly ten.

#### THE TEN KINGDOMS TO-DAY.

A.D. 1911. ITALY, AUSTRIA, SWITZERLAND, FRANCE, GERMANY, BRITAIN, HOLLAND, BELGIUM, SPAIN, AND PORTUGAL. Ten and no more, ten and no less. The Northern European kingdoms are not included, as they lie outside the bounds of the Roman Empire. Neither are the Eastern European kingdoms, as they belong to the bodies of the first, second, and third beasts, or in other words, to the realms of the Babylonian, Medo-Persian, and Grecian empires, foretold in Dan. vii. The Roman Empire had its own territory, which had not belonged to any of the preceding empires, i.e., *its own body as a beast*. It, however, *exercised dominion* over the territories of the other beasts or empires. "They had their DOMINION taken away: yet their lives were prolonged." See Dan. vii. 12.

Some Protestants have by some strange freak of mind laid hold of the interpretation invented after the Reformation by the Jesuit Ribera for the purpose of turning the edge of this truth from the Church of Rome. They, like him, are looking for a future literal Antichrist, and a future rise of ten kingdoms out of the realms of the whole Roman Empire. They overlook the previously mentioned fact, that although the Roman Empire exercised *dominion* over the bodies or territories of the three preceding empires, or beasts, it had, nevertheless, *its own body as a beast*, and that it was from the *body or head of this fourth beast only* that the ten horns projected, i.e., Western Europe. See Dan. vii. 19, 20. Like all Jesuit interpretations, it has a clever *semblance* of truth, which often deceives the hurried or superficial reader.

After the Settlement of Europe at the Peace Conference of 1919 A.D., the number of kingdoms may for a few years vary in number as they did between Waterloo in 1815 and the Franco-Prussian War in A.D. 1870-71. They numbered thirteen then. See *Antichrist and his Ten Kingdoms*, by the Author, for the list for 1000 years past.

#### THE CHARACTER OF ANTICHRIST.

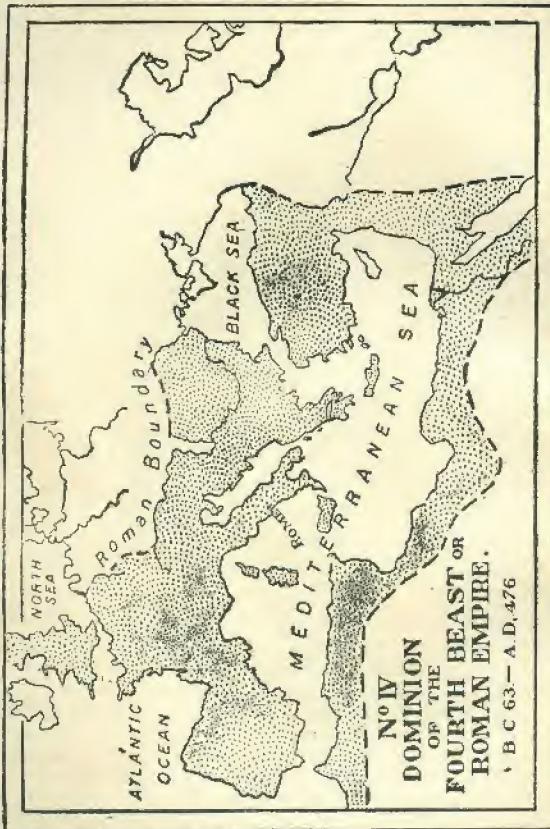
Futurists and Praeterists also overlook the fact that the Antichrist is not to be an open and avowed *antagonist* of Christ, but one professing to be a *Vice Christ*, a rival Christ; one who would assume the character, occupy in the human heart the place, and fulfil the functions of Christ. He was to be a "MYSTERY OF INIQUITY"—i.e., professing to be Divine, but really Satanic; the devil as an angel of light. He is further described by St. Paul as "*the son of perdition*"; and this name was applied by our Lord, to an apostate disciple, who professed to be a friend—Judas Iscariot. Further, this "*son of perdition*" was to be *consumed* by the Spirit of the Lord's mouth. Christ said, "The words that I speak unto you they are *Spirit*" (John vi. 63). The Papacy has been gradually *consumed* ever since the Reformation by the *Spirit* of the Lord's mouth—i.e., the Word of God. These key-words would lead us to expect in this Antichrist a *Judas character*; one professing discipleship, but really a foe and usurper. 2 Thess. ii. 3—5. Note how perfectly the words of the present Pope, Benedict XV., agree with St. Paul's description of the Antichrist. He professed to be neutral in the great War, yet all the time was working for the overthrow of Britain and the Allies.

The *Catholique National* for July 13th, 1895, quotes the following words then recently uttered by Pope Pius X when Archbishop of Venice.

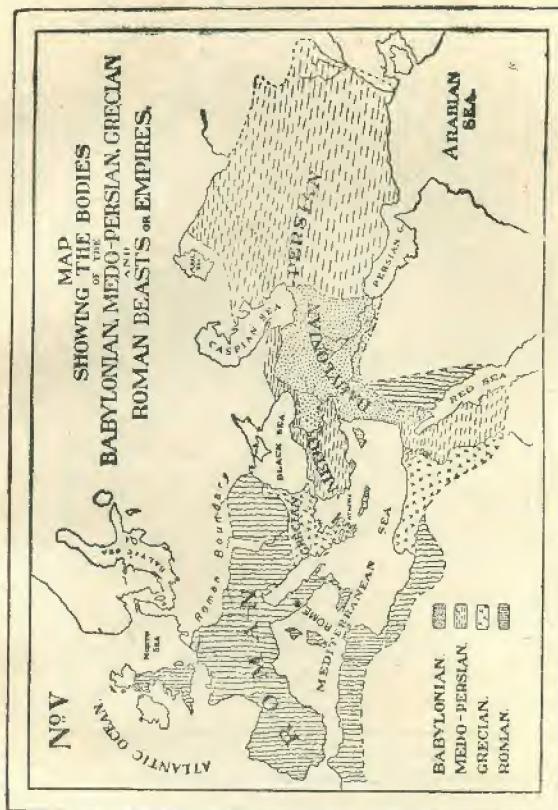
"The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself hidden under the veil of the flesh. Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ who speaks. Does the Pope accord a favour or pronounce an anathema? It is Jesus Christ who pronounces the anathema or accords the favour. So that when the Pope speaks we have no business to examine. We have only to obey. We have no right to criticise his decisions or discuss his commands. Therefore, everyone who would wear the crown ought to submit himself to Divine Right."

The following description of the Pope as God is given by the late "Mother" Margaret Mary Hallahan:

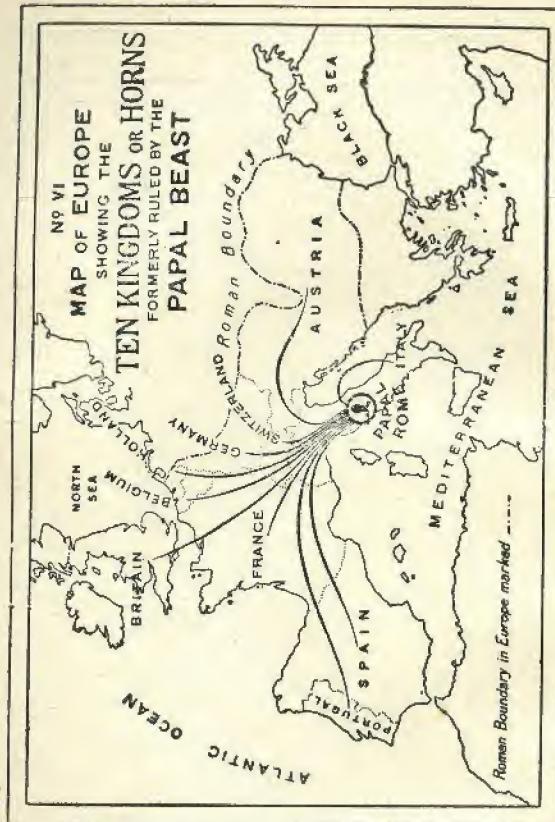
"When I heard him sing Mass I cannot express what I felt: it was the God of earth prostrate in adoration before the God of heaven!!"—*Life of Mother Margaret Mary Hallahan*, p. 430.



The "futurist" interpretation, invented by the Jesuit Ribera, about 1585, does not distinguish between the dominion of the fourth beast and the body of the same. Hence they are looking for a literal Antichrist and his ten kingdoms in the future. The prophecy clearly makes the distinction, which Ribera and his followers have overlooked. See Dan. vii. 19-20.



It was out of the head of the fourth or Roman beast that Daniel in his vision saw the ten horns projecting. See Dan. vii. 19, 20. It was also the body of the fourth beast which he saw "destroyed and given to the burning flame." Dan. vii. 11. This fate apparently awaits Western Europe. The future only can reveal all that Rev. xviii. means to Papal Europe.



Britain was the first of these kingdoms to abrogate the Papal supremacy over the king or government of the country in 1534 A.D. Italy was the last, in 1870 A.D., when the Papal Temporal Power fell. They took away the DOMINION of the "Little Horn," or short stout horn, as predicted in Dan. vii. 8, 20—26. The Papal horn was "little" because its territories—"the States of the Church"—were smallest of all; it was "stout" and great because for centuries it dominated all of the others.

Germany promised the Pope and Jesuits to restore this Temporal Power if they would support her in the great War of 1914-18. This was the reason for the Pope's silence over Germany's crimes. See p. 73.

#### THE PURPLE AND SCARLET ROBES OF THE BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH OF ROME.

XVII. 4: And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

Purple and scarlet are the official colours of the bishops and cardinals of the Church of Rome. The author visited St. Peter's Church, Rome, in order to see for himself. True to this prediction, the officiating prelates were robed in purple, scarlet, and cloth of gold. This can also be seen at any important Roman Catholic service.

The Church of Rome decks her bishops and cardinals and principal images with gold and jewels. The Bambino or image of the infant Christ in Rome, for example, is loaded with jewels.

#### ROME'S TWO REMARKABLE MEDALS.

Pope Innocent XI. in 1680 struck a medal representing the Church of Rome as a woman, standing at Rome, extending to the nations of the earth in her right hand a cup containing her sacrament, the Host.

In 1825 Pope Leo XII. struck another representing the Church of Rome as a woman seated on the water covered globe extending the same cup of abominations to the nations. These medals may both be seen in the British Museum and in the Vatican, Rome.

The Spirit of God foresaw that this Church would employ these symbols, and revealed it to St. John over 1800 years ago. "*Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee.*"

The irradiating rays of light shooting from the cup symbolize the central doctrine of the Church of Rome—the pretended "real presence of Christ" in the sacrament of that church. The Spirit of God in this verse emphatically pronounces the contents of

the cup Rome offers, "an abomination," and not a sacrament. Here, therefore, we have what God thinks of the doctrine of transubstantiation—it is an abomination!

"Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee."



Papal Rome: Extending to the world her intoxicating cup disguised as a sacrament.

Rev. xvii. 4: And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

xvii. 18: And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.—Rome. THE GREAT CITY OF ROME CAN BE SEEN IN THE BACKGROUND OF THIS MEDAL.

Struck by Pope Leo XII. in 1820.

#### WHY THE CHURCH OF ROME IS CALLED "BABYLON."

XVII. 5: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.



Papal Rome: The Woman seated on the globe (or "many waters") extending to the world her intoxicating cup of apostacy and idolatry.

Rev. xvii. 1: Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the GREAT WHORE that sitteth upon many waters.

xvii. 4: And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

Struck by Pope Leo XII.  
in 1820.

Ancient Babylon was the chief seat of idolatry of the East. Rome has been and still is the chief seat of idolatry of the West. Babylon was the chief seat of idolatry under the Old Testament. Rome is the chief seat under the New.

Most of the strange doctrines, practices, rites, ceremonies and titles of the Church of Rome which have no place in the New Testament, and form no part of the teaching of the Lord Jesus Christ and His apostles, have been borrowed from the ancient heathen Babylonish religion, the chief seat of which was at the city of Pergamos in St. John's day (See Rev. ii. 12—14). These have been tinted and varnished with Christian names and titles. This has been clearly demonstrated by Hislop in his magnificent book *The Two Babylons*. This fact explains why the figure "Babylon" has been employed by the Spirit of God to prefigure Papal Rome.

#### THE OLD BABYLONISH RITES AND TITLES ADOPTED BY THE CHURCH OF ROME.

Another important identification of the Church of Rome with "BABYLON," is the fact that the High Priest of the old Babylonish religion was the original *Pontifex Maximus*. When Xerxes the Persian conquered Babylon, B.C. 487, the Babylonian priests were expelled. They removed, and settled in the Western city of Pergamos, in Asia Minor, wherethey fixed their Central College. The last *Pontifex Maximus* of the original Babylonian priests, King Attalus III., Pontiff-king of Pergamos, bequeathed the title and his dominions to the Romans, B.C. 183.\* Julius Caesar accepted the title about B.C. 63, and the Roman Emperor from that time was *Pontifex Maximus*, up to the year A.D. 375, when the Emperor Gratian renounced it, and the Bishop of Rome took it up, and,

\* See Hislop's *The Two Babylons*.

See Chesney, Vol. II., p. 185

See also *Babylonianism*, p. 15, by Rev. G. W. Stratton. S. W. Partridge 1899.

to the present time styles himself *Pontifex Maximus*, as will be seen by examining the St. Bartholomew medal on p. 24.

Here, therefore, we have a direct connection between the ancient heathen Babylonish religion and the Church of Rome, which has adopted the Babylonian rites and titles.

A ROMAN COIN OF AUGUSTUS CÆSAR (B.C. 27—14 A.D.),  
Roman Emperor at the Birth of Christ.

*Obverse and Reverse.*



AUGUSTUS CÆSAR AS HEATHEN "PONT-MAX,"  
the title of the Ancient Babylonian High Priest. This title  
was afterwards assumed by the Popes of Rome.

The reverse side of this coin shows the famous altar erected at Lyons to Augustus and Rome, B.C. 10. ROM ET AUS., i.e., Rome and Augustus. Struck B.C. 10. A specimen is in the British Museum.

In the light of these facts, the meaning and force of those remarkable words in the message to the Church at Pergamos is very striking.

Rev. II. 18: I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

"Even where Satan's seat is," i.e., the headquarters of the chief counterfeit religion inspired by Satan.

Doubtless the priests of the Babylonian cult practised their rites in the city of Pergamos at the time of St. John's vision, although the Roman Emperor, who was their High Priest, and *Pontifex Maximus* for the time being, resided at Rome.

When the Emperor Gratian gave up the title of *Pontifex Maximus*, A.D. 375, and the Pope took it, he became the High Priest of a heathen Babylonish religion, whilst professing to be a bishop of the Christian Church.

Many heathen festivals and practices were also adopted by the Church of Rome, at that period of the world's and church's history. It is doubtless because of all the striking analogies which exist between ancient Babylon and Papal Rome, and also because the Pope is the successor of the original Babylonian High Priest, and *Pontifex Maximus*, that the title "Babylon the Great" has been employed by the Spirit of God to prefigure the Church of Rome.

#### HIGH CHURCHES, ROME'S DAUGHTER CHURCHES.

This prophecy implies that of all the apostate and idolatrous religions, or churches on the earth which would be an abomination unto the Lord, the Church of Rome would be the chief or "mother" abomination:

The Church of Rome undoubtedly is the Mother or chief idolatrous system of this dispensation. This prophecy implies that she has daughter churches also, such as the High Church of both England and Scotland, the clergy of which celebrate Mass, hear confessions, burn incense, creep to and adore the cross, offer up prayers for the dead, and conduct their services arrayed in the millinery, robes and colours of Rome. Most of Rome's "converts" come from these churches after having first tampered with her Babylonish practices, ritual, ceremonies, and wine, and thus first been

*made drunk*, or in other words, robbed of their sober senses, and made incapable of distinguishing between truth and error. This explains why otherwise well balanced and scholarly men are ensnared at times by this "Church;" as the Scriptures affirm, she *makes them drunk*. This is no mere empty figure of speech. What other condition of heart or mind could lead intelligent and even scholarly men to believe and propagate so vehemently the doctrine of the pretended Real Presence of Christ in the bread and wine after so called consecration? The secret of it all is, that there is a mighty deceiving satanic spirit behind this doctrine which drowns the reason. This explains why men are so mightily gripped by this strange idolatrous doctrine.

*Obverse and Reverse.*

**PAPAL ROME:** Offering French Protestants the alternative of the CRUCIFIX or the SWORD.

The St. Bartholomew Medal, struck by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1572 to commemorate the massacre of the French Huguenots. Note, the blood-drunken slayer holds the crucifix in one hand and the drawn sword in the other.

#### THE PAPAL PERSECUTIONS FORETOLD.

XVII. 6: And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus, and when I saw her I wondered with great wonder. (R.V.)

The group on the medal consists of six figures; two are dead warriors, the third is dying, the fourth trying to escape; a woman in the background is holding up her hands in horror, and a figure draped as a priest is looking on.

The Church of Rome has shed more blood than any other religious system which has ever existed. (See Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*.) In 1572 Pope Gregory XIII. struck the medal shown opposite, to commemorate the slaughter of the Huguenots in France. This medal represents the Church of Rome as an avenging angel slaying the "Heretics," offering them the alternative of the crucifix or the sword. In the one hand she extends the crucifix, and in the other presents the only alternative—the sword; the dead lie all round at the feet of the blood-drunken slayer. This medal may be seen in the British Museum—struck by Pope Gregory XIII.!

#### THE DIVINE INTERPRETATION.

XVII. 7: And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

xvii. 8: The beast that thou sawest was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they beheld the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

In verses 7—15 the revealing angel explains and interprets this vision.

In verses 7 and 8 he explains that Pagan Rome is to be succeeded by a form of Roman power which will originate in the bottomless pit, i.e., be inspired by Satan.

The Papacy undoubtedly has been, and still is, a supremely wicked power which has been inspired from beneath and not from above.

The fact that every nation over which Papal Rome has held sway has been blighted and cursed confirms this conclusion.

The fall of the Western Empire left the Bishop of Rome free at the *same hour* to claim independent sovereignty, in common with the ten kingdoms which rose out of the ruins. They both were thus given sovereign power at the *same time* as predicted.

**THE KINGS OF EUROPE FOR CENTURIES OWN  
SUBMISSION TO THE POPES.**

XVII. 13 : These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

These ten Western European kings soon owned the Pope as their temporal sovereign, or King of kings, i.e., "gave their power" to him. This continued until the Reformation, when Britain was the first kingdom of the ten to throw off the Pope's temporal yoke, or, in other words, abrogated his supremacy and authority over the king or government of the country. All the other European kings followed suit during the succeeding centuries. In 1870 Italy was the last to throw off the yoke, when Victor Emmanuel dethroned the Pope and became king of Italy, and the Temporal Power fell. Now, at the present time, no kingdom in Europe acknowledges the right of the Pope to interfere in the political affairs of the nation. It is true his emissaries do interfere by stealth, in the same manner as the Jesuits are said to have done in fomenting the Franco-Prussian war, with the object of crushing the first Protestant Power in Europe. When that terrible war broke out the Roman Catholic Empress Eugenie is said to have exclaimed to members of her suite, "This is my war!" In France the Jesuits are blamed for using the Empress as their tool, to bring about what proved to be a great disaster to France. No kingdom, however, now acknowledges the Pope's *right* to dictate to the Sovereign or Government, as they did in past ages.

**THE PAPAL PERSECUTIONS FORETOLD.**

XVII. 14 : These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

During those terrible Papal persecutions during the Dark Ages, when millions of Christians were slain for protesting against the idolatry and abominations of the Church of Rome, this Church, by compelling the European kings to war against and exterminate those faithful saints, fought not only against the saints, but, like Saul of Tarsus, also against Christ, the Lamb of God. Saul of Tarsus, when persecuting the early Christians, found he was not merely persecuting the poor Christians, but was actually fighting against Christ. So likewise the European kings in the Papal persecutions. See Acts xxii. 7, 8.

**THE TRIUMPH OF PROTESTANTISM FORETOLD.**

The saints, however, overcame all opposition and triumphed in the end, as predicted. In 1518, Rome boasted at the great Lateran Council, held in Rome, that all opposition was at an end, that there was not a "heretic" to be found, all had been exterminated. Before four years, the Reformation rent Europe asunder, and to-day there over 160,000,000 whom Rome calls "heretics." Of course, multitudes of Protestants are anything but "saints," but they belong to the nations that Christ has employed to crush the power of the Church of Rome and give the Scriptures and gospel light and liberty again to the world. The Papal nations are dying, politically and morally, while the "heretic" nations, Britain, Canada, North America, etc., constitute the most righteous, powerful, progressive, philanthropic, and enlightened section of the human race to-day. Surely this is a victory, seeing these nations dominate, and are a blessing to the world to-day. Contrast the con-

dition to-day, after 400 years of fruit-bearing, of Protestant North America, with her sister continent, Papal South America. The one has been blessed and the other blighted, yet both started on their voyage down the course of history together.

**PAPAL ROME'S MANY NATIONS AND TONGUES.**

XVII. 15 : And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

The Church of Rome has her 230,000,000 disciples in more than thirty nations, and in many more tongues in these nations. In 1825 Pope Leo XII. struck a medal representing the Church of Rome as a woman with a sacramental cup in her hand sitting on the globe. Three-fourths of the globe's surface is covered with waters, so in this way the Pope has represented her as a woman sitting on the waters with the cup in her hand, as predicted, and as she appeared to St. John in the vision. A specimen of this medal is now in the British Museum, and also in Vatican Coin Room. (See medal, p. 20.)

**THE OVERTHROW OF ROME PAPAL BY THE NATIONS SHE FORMERLY DOMINATED.**

XVII. 16 : And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh and burn her with fire.

This prediction has only been partially fulfilled as yet. Still, since the Reformation nearly every one of the once ten Papal kingdoms of Europe have hated, stripped, and burnt the Church of Rome. Britain was the first in 1536, when thousands of monasteries and convents were destroyed. France burnt, hated and stripped her in the Revolution, when 40,000 churches, chapels and oratories were destroyed, 24,000 priests and monks were killed, and the Roman Catholic religion abolished throughout the country. In 1798

the French captured Rome and dethroned the Pope; the French soldiers even tore the rings from his fingers as they dragged him from the altar in St. Peter's, and plundered and stripped the Vatican to its naked walls. They even burned the sacred robes of the Pope and Cardinals, to obtain the gold with which they were adorned.

**THE DOWNFALL IN 1870.**

In 1870 Italy dethroned the Pope, and put an end to his Temporal Power. In 1907, France separated the Roman Catholic Church from the State, appropriated her estates, and expelled thousands of priests, monks, and nuns from the country.

In 1910, Portugal confiscated the estates of the Roman Catholic Church, and drove the priests, monks and nuns from the country. The growing fierce anti-papal feeling on the Continent seems to indicate that the world may soon witness the complete and final fulfilment of this prophecy on a stupendous scale. The Continental nations are growing thoroughly disgusted with the counterfeit of Christianity which the Church of Rome has for centuries palmed off on them as the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ. They are only beginning, in a measure, to realise, now that Bibles are being circulated extensively by Bible Societies, that Images, the Mass, the Host, Confession, Penance, Extreme Unction, etc., formed no part of the teaching of our Lord and the apostles. They are beginning to realise that these are mere priestly inventions, or borrowed from the ancient heathen Babylonish religion, and tinted and varnished with Christian names and titles.

**THE KINGS OF EUROPE UNCONSCIOUSLY EXECUTE DIVINE JUDGMENT ON THE PAPACY.**

XVII. 17 : For God hath put into their hearts to fulfil His will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled

By hating, tearing, burning and desolating the Church of Rome as they have, the nations of Europe, whatever may have been their own designs, were actually executing Divine judgment on this apostate church. These kingdoms were to own submission to the Pope only until "The words of God" were fulfilled, or in other words until the Divinely appointed time has been reached. This was reached in 1870, when the temporal power fell. See Rev. xiii. 5.

**ROME THE ONLY GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNED OVER THE KINGS OF THE ROMAN EARTH IN ST. JOHN'S DAY AND FOR CENTURIES AFTER.**

XVII. 18 : And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

These last words in this great prophecy leave no doubt as to the city intended. "The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth." What great city seated on seven mountains reigned over the kings of the earth in St. John's day? It was Rome. Rome is the only city which fits the description in every detail.

**BOSSUET AND CARD. BELLARMINE ADMIT THAT "BABYLON" MEANS ROME.**

Even the great Roman Catholic controversialists have been driven to admit that Rome fits the description in this prophecy. Cardinal Bellarmine says: "St. John in the Apocalypse calls Rome *Babylon*; for no other city besides Rome *reigned* in his age over the kings of the earth, and it is well known that Rome was seated upon *Seven Hills*." Cardinal Baronius says: "Rome is signified in the Apocalypse by the name of '*Babylon*.'" The French Bishop Bossuet says: "The features are so marked, that it is easy to decipher Rome under the figure of '*Babylon*.'"

Of course they are driven to admit this much, common sense compels them, but they deny that Babylon the Scarlet Woman is Papal Rome. Babylon, they say, is *Rome Pagan*. To this the reply is that only a *very few* of the features of this prophetic portrait can be found in Rome Pagan, whilst, on the other hand, every one of the features are found in Rome Papal. Only one person will resemble in all details a portrait—the original sitter. Only one church or religious system in all history presents all the features mentioned in this great xvii. chapter—the Church of Rome.

When a detective officer confronts a criminal wanted by the authorities with a portrait of himself, it is only natural that he should indignantly deny that he is the man. In like manner, it is only natural that the clergy of the Church of Rome, and of the High Churches of England and Scotland, should indignantly deny that guilty Babylon and her daughters prefigure the Church of Rome and her High Church daughters.

**THE CHURCH OF ROME CONDEMNED HERSELF BY HER CLAIMS.**

To conclude. The Church of Rome holds in her hand, in her own Bible, the Apocalypse, the Revelation of Jesus Christ; she acknowledges it to be Divine. Wonderful to say, she finds her claims on those very grounds which identify her with the faithless Church, the Apocalyptic "*Babylon*," as follows:

1. THE CHURCH OF ROME boasts of being a universal Church. The harlot is seated on many waters, which are nations, and peoples, and tongues.\* Rev. xvii. 15.
2. THE CHURCH OF ROME boasts that she shall never be overthrown. The harlot says that she is queen for ever. Rev. xviii. 7, 8.
3. THE CHURCH OF ROME claims supremacy over all

\* See *Union with Rome*, Wordsworth, p. 89.

kings. The harlot has kings at her feet. Rev. xvii. 12, 13.

4. THE CHURCH OF ROME prides herself on working miracles. The minister of the Beast "deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast." Rev. xiii. 14.

5. THE CHURCH OF ROME claims to be the MOTHER and MISTRESS of CHURCHES. The Great Whore in this prophecy is stigmatised "THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS," i.e., of the other apostate churches. Rev. xvii. 2.

6. THE CHURCH OF ROME points to the unity of all her members in one creed, and to their subjection under one supreme visible head. During the Dark Ages all were required to receive the mark of the Beast, and to drink of the harlot's cup. Rev. xiii. 16; xvii. 2.

7. THE GREAT WHORE is seated on many waters. The Church of Rome on her medals, struck by Leo XII., is seen seated on the globe, the greater part of which is covered with water. Rev. xvii. 9.

8. THE GREAT WHORE is clad in purple and scarlet. The Church of Rome robes her cardinals, bishops and priests in purple and scarlet. Rev. xvii. 4.

9. THE GREAT WHORE is decked with gold and precious stones and pearls. The Church of Rome adorns her chief bishops and her principal images, such as the Bambino in Rome, with gold and precious stones and pearls. Rev. xvii. 4.

10. THE GREAT WHORE extends to the nations a beautiful golden cup of drugged wine. The Church of Rome, on her medals, pictures herself as a woman extending from Rome, as her seat of power, a beautiful golden cup containing her strange sacramental doctrines—the pretended real presence of Christ in the sacrament. Rev. xvii. 4.

11. THE GREAT WHORE has a name, "MYSTERY," on

her forehead. The Church of Rome's High Priest, the Pope, wore the title, "MYSTERY," in Latin, on his mitre until 1553—1555 A.D., when Pope Julius III. removed it, because the Reformers pointed to it as an identification with "Mystery, Babylon the Great." Rev. xvii. 5.

12. THE GREAT WHORE is drunken with blood of martyred saints. The Church of Rome on the St. Bartholomew medal, pictures herself as an avenging angel slaying the "heretic" Huguenots, offering them the alternative of the CRUCIFIX or the SWORD. The dead lie all around at the feet of the blood-drunkener slayer. Rev. xvii. 6.

13. THE GREAT WHORE is seated on seven mountains. The Church of Rome rules from Rome, the City of the Seven Hills. Rev. xvii. 9, 18.

14. THE GREAT WHORE made the nations drunk with her drugged wine. The Church of Rome has made all the Papal nations of Europe, and of the New World, drunk with idolatry and superstition. Rev. xvii. 2.

15. THE GREAT WHORE is stripped, desolated, and burnt with fire by nations which were formerly her friends. The Church of Rome has been stripped, desolated, and burnt, in turn, by every Papal and formerly Papal nation in Europe during the last 400 years. Portugal, in 1910, furnished the latest example, and the growing fierce anti-Papal feeling on the Continent, indicates that the world may soon witness a far more complete and final fulfilment of this part of the prophetic Scriptures. Rev. xvii. 16. Hence it appears that Rome's evidence of being the true Church are marks of the harlot.

Rome's trophies of triumph are stigmas of her shame. The very claims which she makes to be Zion confirm the proof that she is "*Babylon, the Scarlet Woman.*"

These facts explain why the Roman Catholic "Truth" Societies, the Jesuits, and other Roman Catholic controversialists, always avoid all challenges and controversy on this subject. Rome always has been, and still is, more afraid of this subject than all other controversy. As previously mentioned, she fought shy of it altogether for half a century after the Reformation; then the Jesuit Ribera invented the "Futurist" theory, i.e., that the Antichrist and his ten kingdoms are to arise in the future.

#### BISHOP WORDSWORTH'S CHALLENGE IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY IN 1851.

As was previously mentioned, Christopher Wordsworth, D.D., late Bishop of Lincoln, one of the most learned and spiritually-minded men the Christian Church has ever produced, on Feb. 16th, 1851, in Westminster Abbey, challenged the whole of the clergy of the Church of Rome, to disprove his historical evidence, that "*Babylon, the Scarlet Woman*," of Rev. xvii., is the Church of Rome. In 1863 he repeated the challenge, when he published his unanswerable work, *Union with Rome*. This work has gone through sixteen editions, and has circulated all over the globe. Not one has replied, not even Manning or Newman, or last of all Roman English champions, Mr. James Britten, Secretary of the English Roman Catholic "Truth" Society. Mr. Britten, in the *Tablet*, Aug. 31st, 1912, wrote: "We are, as we always have been, ready to deal with any attack or misrepresentation to which our attention is directed." Mr. Britten certainly has fought shy of Wordsworth's challenge, as also the author's. To attempt a reply would only expose Rome to her own disciples, hence her silence.

When the author published the second edition of his larger book—*Babylon the Scarlet Woman, or the Divine Foreview of the Church of Rome*, a copy was

#### HOW THE CHURCH OF ROME FOUGHT SHY OF THESE PROPHECIES IN 1911-12.

sent to each of the following arch-defenders of Romanism in Britain, in order that they might be given an opportunity of disproving his conclusions. In fact, the closing chapter of the book definitely challenged them to do so.

A copy was sent to Mr. James Britten, Secretary of the English Roman Catholic "Truth" Society; to the Rev. John Gerard, S.J., editor of the English Jesuit organ, *The Month*; to the editor of *The Catholic Times*; and to the editor of *The Tablet*.

What was the result? By the first two the old game of silence was played for months. Then a member of the Roman Catholic "Truth" Society, being one day reproached because of this silence, took the matter up, and gave Mr. Britten and others to understand that something must be done, and some sort of a reply made.

The first came in a few days from the Jesuit organ, *The Month*, July, 1911.

The excuse the editor gave for not reviewing before, was that the work was arrant nonsense and beneath his contempt. He asserted that the long delay was not because he was afraid to review "so damaging a work," but because it was quite superfluous to do so. The fallacy of these excuses will be apparent, when it is mentioned that he craftily altered the title of the book, and concealed both the Publisher's and the Author's names, so that no Roman Catholics would know where to procure the book and read it for themselves. This from an editor who advertises that his organ devotes itself to Catholic apologetics!

Next came Mr. James Britten's review in *Catholic Book Notes* for July 1911. Mr. Britten, who, by the way, poses as a critic of "literary capabilities," and

judges these qualifications by the correct crossing of "t's" and dotting of "i's," started off by altering Rev. xvii. to another and incorrect chapter. Again, nearly every extract he made from the book was incorrect. He even misquoted St. Peter. These cannot have been typographical errors, as Mr. Britten is a critic who specially judges literary capabilities by these defects. As he would not be foolish enough to fall into these very errors in his own literary work, we must naturally infer that the alterations were intentional.

Next came *The Catholic Times* for July 21st, 1911. This paper fought shy of the subject altogether, and cut off the part of the title which mentions "The Church of Rome."

Last of all, *The Tablet* apparently fights shy of both the book and the subject. So far as the author is aware, the copy sent for review has never even been acknowledged in its columns.

In November, 1911, the English Roman Catholic "Truth" Society published a little pamphlet entitled *The Beasts and the Little Horn*, by the Rev. Dr. G. S. Hitchcock, Doctor of Sacred Scripture, Rome. The subtle "Dr." is apparently able to doctor both Scripture and history, in characteristic Roman Catholic style. Shutting his eyes to the fact that St. John saw the ten-horned scarlet-coloured Beast, in vision, long after the Grecian Empire had passed away, he attempts, after the manner of the Rationalists, to shift the ten kingdoms or horns of the fourth beast of Dan. vii. back on to the Grecian Empire! His pamphlet certainly demonstrates the kind of "truth" the Roman Catholic "Truth" Society stands for!

Now the Roman Catholic Church professes to be fighting Rationalism tooth and nail; yet here is Dr. Hitchcock, a priest, sending forth through the Roman Catholic "Truth" Society, the Rationalist

interpretation of Dan vii. He also in his blindness, as a new convert to Rome, is unconscious of the fact that he goes against the teaching of the Roman Catholic Bible, which states that the Four Beasts of Dan. vii. prefigured the Chaldean, Persian, Grecian and Roman Empires! He is on the horns of a dilemma. Rome always tries to have it both ways, so that she can argue to suit her own purposes under different circumstances.

The author at once sent Dr. Hitchcock's list of what he calls "Alexander's Successors" to the Professors and Lecturers in Ancient History at Oxford, Cambridge, London, Edinburgh, and Glasgow Universities, with the simple request that they pass an opinion upon its authenticity. With one exception they at once repudiated it. The professor who was the exception, merely stated that nearly every one of the dates given by Dr. Hitchcock is disputable. Three, simply put the pen through the list and returned it. Others paused to remark that Alexander the Great had no actual successors. His empire, as every well-informed schoolboy knows, was divided amongst his four generals at his death. This also agrees with Daniel's prophecy. See Dan. viii. 20—23. Dr. Hitchcock must have known that he was twisting both history and prophecy when he made use of that list, as he gives *no dates* for the last three. Why? Because they *never reigned!* Fancy adding the names of three men who never reigned, to a list of kings, so as to make the number up to *ten!* This is a trick of the Rationalists, who attempt to do away with the supernatural character of the Book of Daniel, and shift the date of its origin ahead from B.C. 606 to B.C. 164. So far, he seems to have succeeded in convincing the Pope, his Cardinal, and the officials of the "Truth" Society, that he is an authority on Scripture and history! He also refers

in a haphazard manner to the *Scarlet Woman* of Rev. xvii., but carefully avoids the author's challenge.

But after all the real facts were that this pamphlet was never intended as an honest exposition of Scripture. It was intended as a blind to Roman Catholics, as are nearly all the publications of the various Roman Catholic "Truth" Societies. Antichrist's priests were to be men who would believe a lie to be truth, and the truth a lie. 2 Thess. ii. 9—12.

When five of Rome's literary champions behave in this manner, it will readily be seen that they all scent danger, and mean to fight shy of the subject, or deal with it just sufficiently to throw dust in the eyes of their co-religionists.

On Feb. 24th, 1912, Dr. Hitchcock wrote to *The Tablet* and to *The Catholic Times* disputing the author's statement that five University professors had repudiated his list of "ten kings." He professed to be anxious to have their names, so that he might question them.

The author replied, in a letter to the *Catholic Times*, March 8th, 1912, offering to supply the names to a committee chosen from both sides, if Dr. Hitchcock would agree to let this committee send his list of kings again to these professors, and publish their replies in three Protestant and three Roman Catholic papers.

Instead of publishing the letter, the *Catholic Times* suppressed it, and actually published an article which evidently was either written or inspired by Dr. Hitchcock, in which Roman Catholics were informed that Mr. Close had refused to give Dr. Hitchcock the details about the professors and their replies!

The R. C. "Truth" Society also published an equally misleading article in the May number of *Catholic Book Notes*. It is significant that when Dr. Hitchcock's pamphlet was published, *Catholic Book*

#### **GREAT MEN WHO HAVE PROCLAIMED THAT "BABYLON" IS THE CHURCH OF ROME.**

*Notes* announced that it would be "dealt with in a future number." Seven years have gone by, and it has never been reviewed yet! It is, however, still in circulation amongst unsuspecting Roman Catholics as "Catholic 'Truth'"! Dr. Hitchcock has however in the meantime left the Church of Rome!

These are the men who left the Church of England because they discovered "the Truth" in the Church of Rome! They have discovered the kind of "truth" St. Paul speaks of in 2 Thess. ii. 9—11!!

Amongst the great and learned leaders in the Christian Church who have proclaimed with no uncertain sound that the Books of Daniel and the Revelation are a DIVINE PROGRAMME of the Church and world's History and that "*Babylon, the Scarlet Woman*," of Rev. xvii., is the Church of Rome, and the Pope the great Antichrist of Scripture, are the names of Huss, Savonarola, Luther, Melancthon, Knox, Zwingle, Tyndale, Latimer, Ridley, Hooper, Cranmer, Coverdale, Foxe, Bradford, Bullinger, Rogers, Calvin, Sir Isaac Newton, and others of the Reformation times, and nearly all the great Christian leaders since. See page 53 for full list. They recognized that it was their duty to view the Church of Rome as God views her.

In Nov., 1911, when the author first published this little work, he issued the following challenge to the Church of Rome:—

#### **A CHALLENGE TO-DAY.**

To demonstrate afresh that Rome greatly fears this prophecy, and has no alternative interpretation to-day which will fit this prophecy in all details, the writer hereby invites Pope Pius X.; the Roman Catholic Cardinal-Archbishop of Westminster; the Secretary of the English Roman Catholic "Truth" Society; Cardinal Gibbons U.S.A.; Archbishop Sbarretti, Canada; Cardinal Logue, Ireland; and the Acting Cardinal-Archbishop of Australia;

or any other responsible Roman Catholic prelate, to produce and publish such evidence. If they can, doubtless they will; if none attempt it, it may be presumed that they have no evidence, and if they have none they must admit that *Babylon, the Scarlet Woman* of Rev. xvii. is the Church of Rome, and if sincere and honest men, obey the Divine command, "COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE" (Rev. xviii. 4).

Copies of these evidences, and of this challenge, were published in the *Protestant Observer* in November, 1911, and were sent by post to Pope Pius X. and to all of the above-named prelates. Up to the time of going to press with the third edition of this pamphlet, November, 1918, no reply has been made by Rome.

P.S.—The great War has just come to a close as this book passes through the Press. All the world now sees that the Pope, the Jesuits, the Cardinals and the Roman priests in Italy, Germany, Austria, America, England and Ireland, have been in league with Germany, and against the Allies. See pp. 68-78 for the Evidence. Truly she is a brazen harlot and not a Christian Church. Even godless statesmen are now convinced of this.

Before the Great War, great religious journals like the *Christian World*, *Church Times*, *British Weekly*, etc., and secular papers like the *Daily News*, *Daily Chronicle*, *Scotsman*, *Glasgow Herald*, etc., ridiculed the idea of Rome being an enemy of Britain. Now they know better, but they still go on dispensing wisdom as if they had made no terrible mistake. They have never made any admission of their tragic errors of judgment. So long as they regard Rome as a Christian Church, just so long will they keep on making these great mistakes. Rome is Satanic and not Divine.

## ROME IS SPEECHLESS, GUILTY BEFORE GOD!

## THE GREAT HARLOT'S DAUGHTERS.

**Rev. XVII. 5:** And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

This verse, as stated in previous notes, implies that this great Harlot Church would have daughter harlot churches co-existing with herself.

Undoubtedly this refers to Ritualistic and apostate Churches, and especially to the High Church sections of the Churches of England and Scotland, and to the Greek and Eastern Churches, which all teach and practise many of the Church of Rome's doctrines and abominations, and conform to much of her ritual. In hundreds of Churches in England and Scotland to-day, the High Church clergymen, contrary to the law, celebrate mass, hear confessions, offer up prayers for the dead, burn incense, creep to and adore the cross, and conduct the services arrayed in the milinery, robes and colours of the Church of Rome. In short, they are reviving the very Romish doctrines, ritual and abominations which were cast out at the Reformation.

### FAITHFUL MEN IN THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Nowhere is this apostacy more deeply deplored than in the Church of England herself, where thousands of godly ministers and laymen are striving might and main to stem the rising tide of Romanism.

Since 1851, according to Roman Catholic records, over 580 High Church clergymen have been "made drunk" with Romish superstition, and have gone over to Rome. On the other hand, only forty-eight have

gone over from all other Protestant Churches. Over 6,000, some authorities say 9,000, out of a total of 24,000 Church of England clergymen are practising Romish rites or belong to ritualistic societies, from which perverts are flocking to Rome.

In the following pages are shown some of the Romish rites which are being practised in the High Churches in England to-day.

Most of the Bishops are High Churchmen, who wink at and even encourage the rising tide of Romish practices in their churches. God only knows where it will end.

In 1866, Rev. Dr. F. G. Lee, a High Church Anglican clergyman, who afterwards joined the Church of Rome, wrote at p. 180 in his volume of *Essays on the Re-union of Christendom*:

"The marvel is that Roman Catholics . . . do not see the wisdom of aiding us to their utmost. . . . We are doing for England that which they cannot do. We are teaching men to endure willingly the pain of confession, which is an intense trial to the reserved Anglo-Saxon nature, and to believe that a man's, 'I absolve thee,' is the voice of God."

Speaking of his life as a Mirfield Monk in the Church of England, "Father" Hugh Benson (son of a former Archbishop of Canterbury), who went over to Rome in 1903, informed a Roman Catholic audience in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, in October, 1907, that whilst still in the Church of England:—

"On every point except the supremacy of the Pope, we believed the teaching of the (Roman) Catholic Church, and taught most of her doctrines, as thousands of Anglican clergymen are doing to-day."

#### A GREAT SATANIC REVIVAL.

This terrible revival of Romanism in this most Pro-

testant land of all, is no mere passing temper or mood of the High Church party.

It is that terrible Satanic revival which is to precede the Second Advent, and which is foretold in Rev. xvi. 13, 14.

Rev. xvi. 13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the false prophet.

14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Our best commentators regard these three spirits as the three phases of the great final Satanic revival, first, of Paganism and Pantheism, under the guise of New Theology, Bahaiism, Theosophism, Spiritualism, etc., etc., as originating and proceeding from the devil, under the symbol of the dragon, the symbol in Scripture of Paganism.

This is manifested to-day in the drawing together of New Theology, Spiritualism, Pantheism, Bahaiism, and other Eastern Pagan religions, which are beginning to teach that one spirit animates all. So it is one "spirit," but it is not the Spirit of God; it is a Satanic deceiving spirit. This explains why these strange heresies so mightily grip men, and firmly convince them that error is truth, and truth is error, or in other words *perverts* and *inverts* their spiritual vision. All this in direct opposition to the clear and emphatic teaching of the Lord Jesus Christ, who said, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life; no man cometh unto the Father but by Me" (John xiv. 6).

#### HEATHEN RELIGIONS AND SALVATION.

Of course the Scriptures do not teach that the members of false religions will not be saved. In fact the Apostle Paul clearly teaches that the heathen will be judged by the light they have had in their own

hearts and consciences. If a heathen has acted up to the light he has had in his own heart, God, who sees and knows the hearts of all men, will doubtless judge such men according to what He knows they would have done, had they heard of and known Christ. In such cases these souls will enter the kingdom of heaven through the merits of the atonement of Christ, just as we who have the fulness of gospel light will. See Rom. ii. 12—16. That heathen religions are Divine in origin and character, as some men are teaching to-day, is quite another question; in fact their fruits show them to be the opposite. The same applies to the Church of Rome.

The Romish revival proceeds from the "Beast," which we have seen in Rev. xvii. 8 prefigures the Satanic Papal power.

This probably refers particularly to the rising tide of Papal political power in Protestant lands, seeing it proceeds from the "Beast," the symbol of political power. Since 1815, Rome's political power has been mounting higher and higher in Protestant Britain and America. On the other hand, it has been all but extinguished in Papal countries, especially in Europe.

The "false prophet" spirit is regarded by Elliott, Wordsworth, Guinness, and other great expositors, as the Romish *religious* revival in Protestant lands, which has manifested itself especially in the ritualistic movement in Protestant churches simultaneously with the rise of Romish political power in Protestant lands. This "spirit" does not prefigure the Mohammedan revival, as the author at one time believed and wrote. That power is prefigured under another symbol in earlier chapters in Revelation. A "false prophet" in Scripture is one who in Christ's name preaches and proclaims a false message as divine truth. See Matt. vii. 22, 23; xxiv. 11.

This "false prophet" is intimately associated with

the "beast" all through his history, and like him symbolizes a dynastic body, and not an individual "false prophet." The Church of Rome has about 500,000 priests at the present time, all proclaiming a false and apostate message to be Divine truth. When we remember that this mighty body of "false prophets" has existed for centuries in unbroken succession, and has misled and deceived untold millions of souls in every land, the reason for its awful doom as depicted in Rev. xix. will be apparent.

All three of these powers, or agencies, are witnessing at the present time a wonderful revival, and according to verse 14, their power is to mount higher and higher as the end approaches, just as an expiring candle flares up just before going out. They are to "work miracles," or in other words, achieve such a measure of success, and in all ranks and stations of society, that it will seem like a real miracle.

What this really means only the future can reveal. Our best commentators regard it as a prediction which refers to a time of sore trial and sifting of the Church of Christ; to a time when the powers of Rationalism, Atheism, Socialism,\* Romanism, and Pantheism and Paganism, under the guise of New Theology, Spiritualism, and other counterfeits of Christianity, will almost overwhelm the Church of Christ.

\* The author distinguishes between the *Social Reform* spirit and *Socialism*. The former is Divine in origin and character, and its advocates (some of whom are outside the churches) labour amongst the poor, and by self-sacrifice do their part to help the down-trodden and discouraged. The latter is Satanic in origin and character, and its advocates in most instances are openly Atheistic in doctrine. Its advocates are, as a rule, fierce "righters," who profess great concern for the poor, but never go near them in their homes when in trouble and in need. The author has found this literally true, after travelling all over Britain, and after having repeatedly challenged Socialist agitators to produce evidence of having done any practical work amongst the poor.

Napoleon, it is said, once dressed some French buglers in Prussian uniforms and sent them into the Prussian lines to sound a retreat, thus causing great confusion.

So in the Christian Church there are preachers who are simply Atheists in a white tie and ministerial gown; men who know nothing of Divine revelation experimentally, polished, scholarly men, and in high positions very often, but men who are preachers by profession and not by Divine calling. In these lie the peril of the future, as the unthinking multitudes mistake them for the "broad-minded" ambassadors of Christ.

These are the men whom Jesus Christ has foretold us will come to Him at the Great Day and plead: "Lord, Lord, we have prophesied (or preached) in Thy name," &c., and to whom He has said He will answer: "I never knew you, depart from Me," &c.

Certainly the Scriptures warrant us in concluding that at the close of this age, and the Second Coming of Christ, as at His First Coming in the flesh, religious faith will be at a very low ebb.

In Matthew xxiv. our Lord clearly warns us that previous to His Second Coming many false prophets will arise and deceive many, even, if possible, the very elect, and His people will pass through a time of terrible testing and tribulation, such as no generation has known before.

It is the author's almost firm conviction that the present generation of Christians may see the fulfilment of Matthew xxiv. and xxv.

The present generation of Christians may be those who will be "hungry, sick, naked, and in prison," during the coming time of trial, when forces which are fast coming to the front shall gain the upper hand and overthrow all organised government. See Dan. xii. 1, 10; Luke xxi. 25, 28; and Rev. xvi. 18.

### OUR POSITION TO-DAY IN THE DIVINE PROGRAMME AS REVEALED IN PROPHECY.

God has never in any age sent a messenger or preacher to cross, contradict or make void an interpretation of Holy Scripture revealed to an earlier generation; as for example in the Case of the Reformers at the Reformation.

The early Christians believed that Christ's Second Coming was surely to take place in their own days. The Thessalonians even sold their goods and gave up their secular callings and sat down to wait for the return of our Lord.

St. Paul in 2 Thess. ii. 1-12 reproves them for being carried away by mistaken teachers. He tells them that the Second Coming could not take place until there came a falling away from the faith of Christ, and the Antichrist, or Man of Sin, should arise. He then describes the character of the coming Antichrist and his monstrous claims and blasphemous pretensions, which have all been perfectly fulfilled by the Popes of Rome. The Pope to-day claims to be the Vicar of Christ on earth!

In 2 Thess. ii. 3-9 St. Paul thus describes the twelve hundred years of falling away during the Dark Ages, and the character of Antichrist during the Dark Ages and since.

II. 3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that Man of Sin be revealed, the Son of Perdition;

4. Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that it worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God,

5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6. And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7. For the MYSTERY OF INIQUITY doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, UNTIL HE BE TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY.

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

From Irenæus (A.D. 115-190), the disciple of Polycarp, the contemporary of St. John, we first hear that the hindrance to the full development of Antichrist, mentioned by St. Paul

## EXPLANATORY NOTES ON VERSES.

A. Ch. xvi, 12 beyond question refers to the drying up of the Turkish Empire, which originated in its infancy as a Mohammedan religious Power at Mecca in 622 A.D. and in 1063 as a Religious Political power at Bagdad, which passed the Euphrates and invaded Asia Minor, Eastern Europe and North Africa. In 1924 the Caliphate or dynasty of Sultans ended and Turkey became a very small Republic. Gibbon says: "The Turks from Bagdad passed over the Euphrates in 1063, and inundated Asia Minor and Eastern Europe." *Gibbon—X.* p. 352. Note that Gibbon uses the word "inundated"; then read carefully Rev. viii, ix, and xvi.

B. xvi, 13-14. This evidently refers to the rise of the Papal, Fascist and Nazi Movements of to-day. These are three outstanding evil movements in the world. These are active, not only in the area of the old Roman earth, but all over the world. The text clearly differentiates between "the earth" and "the whole world." "The Earth" clearly refers to the area of Papal Europe and Mohammedan Eastern Europe, which once formed the Eastern and Western Roman Empires, the area ruled over by the Popes and Sultans. The West is still secretly dominated by the Papacy. Mussolini's chief adviser on behalf of the Pope is Father Pietro Tachiventuri, a Jesuit, *Daily Express*, 2/9/35.

C. xvi, 15. Contains a sharp clear warning shot, like a flash of lightning into the middle of the text at this time. When we see the **three evil spirits** at work gathering the nations of the world to battle, we should keep a very sharp look-out for the Coming of Christ, lest we be surprised and put to shame. Will not insincere professing Christians be ashamed when left behind at the 2nd Advent? Will not their ungodly fellow men and women point the finger of scorn at them as empty professors whom the Lord has left behind? They will be shamed and marked men and women before the whole world. The door will be shut forever on them. Matt. xxv. 11, 12.

D. xvi, 16. This verse reads in the Revised Version "and they gathered them together," not "he gathered them." \*Were not these three evil movements in Germany,

\*On this false translation has been built up the interpretation of a future Military Antichrist.

## EXPLANATORY NOTES ON VERSES.

Italy and Vatican gathering all nations together in the War of Armageddon? We cannot interpret until all has been fulfilled, whether Armageddon is a period of great conflicts, or, a single great battle which will centre round the Valley of Armageddon. Armageddon Valley in Palestine is only about 25 miles in length. The Battle of France in May and June 1940 extended over 600 miles in length. As Armageddon is to be the greatest Battle of all history, we must wait until it has been fought before we can interpret this verse unerringly.

The German-Russian Battle of the Middle East from June, 1941 to November, 1942, extended from the Arctic Ocean to the Black Sea, or over 1,600 miles. It has been the greatest battle of all time, and has locked 8 million men in deadly combat. About 5,000,000 men have been killed or frozen to death, and the end is not yet.

Stalin stated on Nov. 6th, 1942, that the Axis losses to date in Russia were 8,000,000 men, including prisoners.

With the Rev. E. H. Horne, M.A., we do not believe that Ezekiel xxxviii and xxxix refer to the present age. Reading the Revelation carefully Chap. xx, 7-9, in which Gog and Magog are involved, we find that that great battle, takes place at the end of the Millennium, and will be fought with weapons of **wood-bows and arrows!** After that battle, the Israelites will be 7 years burning the wood, and 7 months burying the dead. During the 1,000 years Millennium, men will have forgotten how to make weapons of war of iron and steel, as to-day. *Ezek. xxxix 1-15.*

If a battle were fought in Palestine to-day, the weapons would be iron, steel, aluminium and brass. Scarcely any wood at all, is used by modern armies for their weapons. This to me seems to fix that great battle mentioned in Ezekiel, as taking place at the end of the Millennium, and not in the present age. Wooden rifle stocks would not take a restored nation of Jews 7 years to burn them.

E. Rev. xvi, 17-21. St. John in his prophetic vision exclaims again and again: "I HEARD" and "I SAW." He foresaw the great Air War of to-day being enacted as a drama on the stage of history, and he records what he saw. Of course it was a symbolic scene, and John records what he saw.

THE AGE OF INVENTIONS, TRAVEL AND  
GROWTH OF KNOWLEDGE.

We believe that we are entering now on the Time of Trouble as foretold by Daniel in Chap. xii and by Christ in Luke xxi 25-36. We are satisfied that the "GENERATION" to which Christ referred in v. 32 means the GENERATION WHICH WITNESSES THESE SIGNS which we are witnessing to-day and DOES NOT REFER TO THE GENERATION TO WHICH CHRIST WAS SPEAKING.

They did not witness these signs which we are witnessing to-day. They did not witness the preaching of the Gospel in the five Continents of the world as we have during the last 100 years. They did not witness the growth of knowledge and inventions we have during the last 100 years. "Knowledge shall be increased and men shall run to and fro." Was there ever such an age of widespread travel as this generation has witnessed? 1,000 travel where one travelled 100 years ago. We must remember that the civilized world was a very small world 1800 years ago compared with what it is to-day. Finally, the Gospel had not been preached in all the world as a Witness unto all nations when those words were spoken as it has been to-day. Bechuana, in Africa, was the last nation to receive the Scriptures in 1942.

To conclude, we do not pretend to fully interpret Rev. xvi beyond v. 12, which is the last verse completely fulfilled. We must wait and let the events of the present day and the future interpret verses 13-21.

Our great concern is to heed the warning in verse 15, and be ready for the Coming of the King of Kings at any moment.

Some readers not acquainted with the facts have doubted that the Jesuits were responsible for the tremendous change in the interpretation of Prophecy during the last 100 years. I have therefore had a search made at the British Museum and the Bodleian Library, Oxford where the actual Jesuit Commentaries have been found. The following five photographs taken at the British Museum, and at Oxford with the accompanying translations should settle the matter once and for all those who have had any doubts on these questions in the past.

56

[APOCALYPSIN]  
FRANCISCI  
RIBERAE VILLACASTI-  
nensis presbyteri Societatis Iesu, doctorisq;  
Theologi in facram b. Iohannis Apostoli, & Euan-  
geliste Apocalypsin Commentarij.

Cum quinq; inc̄ribus, quorum primus continet questiones Scripturæ. Secundus regulas.  
Tertius eiusdem Scripturæ locos explicatos. Quartus est rerum aitque verborum.  
Quintus Evangeliarum totius anni in vñum concionatorum.

Hic adiuncti sunt quinq; libri de Templo, & de ijs quæ ad templum pertinēt,  
ad multorum locorum, tam Apocalypsis, quam reliquorū li-  
brorum intelligentiam cum primis vñiles.

Quorum primus est de Fabrica templi priori, & secundi, & eius quod ab He-  
rode edificatum est.

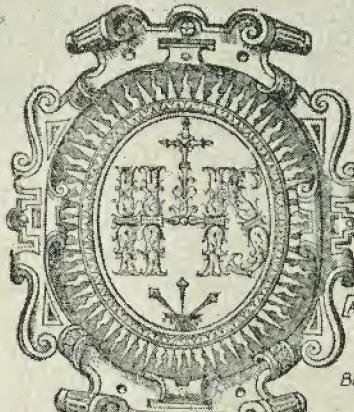
Secundus, de ijs que erant in templo.

Tertius, de Sacerdotibus, & viſitib; Sacerdotibus,

Quartus, de Sacrificeis Hebraeorum.

Quintus, de Diebus Iesu Hebreorum: in quibus omnia Historico, ac mystico  
Iesu explicantur.

I



Cum Privilegio Philippi Regis Hispaniarum.

SALMANTICÆ,

Excudebat Petrus Laffus. M. D. XCI.

PHOTO OF THE TITLE PAGE OF THE JESUIT  
RIBERA'S FUTURIST COMMENTARY OF  
THE APOCALYPSE, DATED 1591. A.D.  
SALAMANCA.

57

CARDINAL BELLARMINE, S.J.,  
WITH RIBERA, THE SPANISH JESUIT  
CHANGED THE INTERPRETATION OF  
DANIEL AND REVELATION. 1590-1591 A.D.  
REV. XIII & XVII.



BELLARMINE & THE TEN KINGS & ANTICHRIST.

"The Ten Kings who will share among them the Roman Empire, and in whose reign Antichrist will come,—these will hate the purple-bearing harlot, that is, Rome, and will make her desolate, and burn her with fire. How, therefore, can she be the seat of Antichrist, if at that very time she is to be overthrown and burnt?"

Bellarmino continues: "By God's wonderful Providence when the Roman Empire failed in the West, which was one of the legs of Daniel's statue, it remained safe in the East, which was the other leg. But because the Eastern Empire was to be destroyed by the Turks, as we have seen, God once more set up in the West, the first leg, that is, the Western Empire, by Charlemagne; and this Empire still exists." \* *Card. Bellarmine, S.J.*

\* *Bellarmino de Rom. Pontif. iii. Cap. 8 and cap. 13.*

V. ROBERTVS CARD. BELLARMINVS E SOC. IESV.  
1542 - 1621 A.D. VATICAN PRINT.

THE JESUIT LACUNZA. III

"BEN-EZRA."

1791. A.D.

BRITISH MUSEUM PHOTOGRAPH.



Inaocaus millenari regni defensor  
genimusque Apocalypsois interpres

The Jesuit who changed the interpretation of the Apocalypse in 1791 under the disguised name of BEN EZRA a pretended Jewish convert to Christianity as stated by the Rev. C. Maitland, author of the APOSTOLIC SCHOOL OF INTERPRETATION 1849.

LA  
IV  
VENIDA DEL MESIAS

EN

GLORIA Y MAGESTAD.

OBSERVACIONES

DE

JUAN JOSAFAT BEN-EZRA,

HEBREO-CRISTIANO:

DIRIGIDAS AL SACERDOTE CRISTÓFILO.

SE DEDICAN

AL MESIAS JESUCRISTO,

Hijo de Dios, Hijo de la Santísima Virgen María, Hijo de David,

Hijo de Abraham.

EN TRES TOMOS.

TOMO I.

[APOCALYPSIN]

LONDRES:

LO PUBLICA R. ACKERMANN, STRAND,

Y EN SU ESTABLECIMIENTO EN MÉJICO:

ASIMISMO

EN COLOMBIA, EN BUENOS AIRES, CHILE, PERU, Y GUATEMALA.

BRITISH MUSEUM PHOTO.

1826. REPRINT FROM 1591 & 1791.

60

REV. EDWARD IRVING.  
TRANSLATED BY  
LACUNZA'S "BEN-EZRA"  
INTO ENGLISH AND CHANGED  
THE INTERPRETATION OF  
DANIEL AND REVELATION  
1826-1827 A.D.



BRITISH MUSEUM PHOTO.

1832 A.D.  
FOUNDED THE CATHOLIC  
APOSTOLIC CHURCH.

REV. EDWARD BICKERSTETH'S WARNING  
100 YEARS AGO.

"The variety of new systems of the Apocalypse is a serious evil, and it is hoped that the present List of Books may help to check this evil." Men of talents, and imagination, and piety, are in danger of forming to themselves a system of the Apocalypse, without any careful study of even leading writers, who have gone before them. With great ingenuity they turn the figures of this book to their own views, and build up a beautiful theory; parts of which may indeed be true; but not having cautiously gone over the ground, nor duly considered the researches of their predecessors, they lose the benefit of lengthened experience, and the Church loses that full benefit, which their ability and piety directed to the elucidation of this book, might have imparted. The warning against false prophets (Matt. xxiv. 21-24) may teach both authors and readers, the danger of a false interpretation of prophecy, calculated to deceive the very elect." See BICKERSTETH ON THE PROPHECIES. Page 379. 1839 Edition. \*

THE JESUITS, RIBERA AND BELLARMINE,  
MIX THE INTERPRETATION OF PROPHECY,

1581—1603 A.D.

In 1576, Gregory XIII. appointed the Jesuit Cardinal Bellarmine to lecture on controversial theology in the new Roman College. He was a man of great learning, and the most powerful controversialist the Roman Church has ever produced. He and Ribera the Jesuit of Salamanca were the leaders in the Movement in the Church of Rome to change the interpretation of Prophecy. At the same time that Ribera published his Futurist commentary on the Apocalypse, Bellarmine published his three volumes of his lectures in the Roman College in the years 1581, 1582, and the third in 1593. Ribera published the three editions of his commentary in 1591, 1592 and 1603. These are now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. See Photo of Ribera's Title Page No. I.

These works called forth a multitude of replies from the Protestant side, including that of Brightman, in England, in 1601.

WHAT RIBERA THE JESUIT WROTE

1591—1603 A.D.

Revelation xiv., xvii. and xviii.

"Babylon whose fall is here predicted, Babylon the em-purpled Harlot, Babylon the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth, she that has made all nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, this is indeed Rome; but not Rome Christian, not Rome obedient to the Pope, not Rome retaining and preserving within herself the See of the Apostle Peter . . . it is Rome the author and preserver of superstitions, the head of idolatry, the sink of all iniquity, the most bitter enemy of the Christian name, the murderer and slaughterer of the saints . . . such as she will be in the end of the world, after she has fallen away from the Pope." "Apocalypsin, cap. xiv. Ribera Num. 39. Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Bellarmino powerfully supported Ribera, as will be seen by the following extract from his "Disputations and Con-

62

WHAT CARDL. BELLARMINE, S.J., WROTE  
1586-96, A.D.

troversy."<sup>\*</sup> The Year Day theory then rising into general notice was first attacked by Bellarmine.

He admits that Rome and her Ten Kingdoms is meant by Babylon in Rev. xvii., but denies that it refers to Rome and the Popes, but to a Rome future, not Rome of the present. Here is what Cardl. Bellarmine, S.J., wrote 1586—96, A.D.

"The Ten Kings who will share among them the Roman Empire, and in whose reign Antichrist will come, —these will hate the purple-bearing harlot, that is, Rome, and will make her desolate, and burn her with fire. How, therefore, can she be the seat of Antichrist, if at that very time she is to be overthrown and burnt?"

Bellarmino continues: "By God's wonderful Providence when the Roman Empire failed in the West, which was one of the legs of Daniel's statue, it remained safe in the East, which was the other leg. But because the Eastern Empire was to be destroyed by the Turks, as we have seen, God once more set up in the West, the first leg, that is, the Western Empire, by Charlemagne; and this Empire still exists."

See Bellarmine's Portrait No. II. from the Vatican.

Here, therefore is proof positive of the origin of the Futurist Interpretation of Daniel and Revelation. It is not mere hear-say evidence. This was part of the great Jesuit conspiracy of 1551 to destroy the Church of England by mixing the doctrines. The following is a copy of the Secret Instructions issued to the Jesuits of Paris, from the Council of Trent in 1551 A.D.

JESUITS IN THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND  
MIXING DOCTRINES AND INTERPRETATIONS.

The following secret Instructions were sent in 1551 A.D. from the Council of Trent to the Jesuits in Paris.

\* Bellarminus de Rom. Pont lib. iii. Cap. 8 and cap. 13.  
Bodleian Library.

† See *Foxes and Firebrands*, Robert Ware, 1682, British Museum Library.

63

## MIXING INTERPRETATIONS OF PROPHECY.

"Ye are not to preach all after one method, but observe the place wherein you come. In England preach any that are contrary to the Holy See of St. Peter, by which your function will not be suspected, and yet you may still act on the interest of the Mother Church; there being, as the Council are agreed on, no better way to demolish that Church (the Church of England) of heresy than by mixtures of doctrines, and by adding of ceremonies more than be at present permitted. Some of you who undertook to be of this sort of heretical episcopal society, bring it as near to the Mother Church as you can, and be a means to reduce all in time to the Mother Church."\*†‡

The late Father Hugh Benson, son of an Archbishop of Canterbury, confessed before a vast audience in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, in October, 1907, that whilst a Mirfield monk in the Church of England:—

Father Hugh Benson:—"On every point except the supremacy of the Pope we believed the teaching of the (Roman) Catholic Church, and taught most of her doctrines, as thousands of Anglican clergymen are doing to-day."

Father Ronald Knox, son of Bishop Knox, followed Benson into the Church of Rome in 1917.

Father Woodlock, the Jesuit, stated that in 1924, that out of 1,345 converts at Westminster, 1,147 were from the High Church of England, and 144 from other Churches.—"Catholic Times," 1/4/27

Father Buggy, of Halifax, states 15 out of 20 converts afterwards leave the Church of Rome.—"Daily Telegraph," 21/10/29. Disillusioned!

Dean Goode, late Dean of Ripon, in "Rome's Tactics," shows that part of Rome's tactics is to send disguised Roman priests to officiate as Church of England clergymen, and gradually introduce her ritual and doctrines.

About 9,000 out of the 12,000 Church of England Clergy are Anglo-Romanists who follow Romish practices and ritual to-day.  
1890 Vicars & Curates went over to Rome since 1811.

\**Foxes and Firebrands*, Robert Ware, 1682, British Museum.

†*See Rome's Tactics*, pp. 6-12, Dean Goode, late Dean of Ripon. British Museum Library.

\**See "Why 854 priests left the Church of Rome"* by Albert Close, 1935.

64

## CHANGING THE INTERPRETATION OF PROPHECY.

A tragedy happened in the theological world of Britain and America about 100 to 116 years ago, or to be exact, in 1827 and 1844-45 A.D. Five leading scholars turned the finger-posts of Divine Prophecy round, so that ever since they have pointed the wrong way, and turned multitudes of ministers, scholars and students off the King's highway down into two side lanes, whither they have led nearly the whole Christian Church.

The five scholars were, Rev. Edward Irving, a leading London Scottish Presbyterian Minister in 1827-32; Rev. S. R. Maitland, D.D., in 1827 A.D.; Prof. Lee of Cambridge, in 1830 A.D., Rev. Dr. Davidson, in 1844, in England; Rev. Prof. Moses Stuart, D.D., in America, in 1845 A.D.

These scholars did not turn these prophetic finger-posts the wrong way for the deliberate purpose of turning men astray. They tampered with Scriptures they did not understand. The gift of Prophecy (i.e. the gift to interpret by Divine tuition) is a DIVINE gift (see 1 Cor xii. 10), and no doubt these conflicting interpretations are due to scholars attempting to exercise a gift which they did not possess. This placed them at the mercy of any interpretation that they happened to fall in with, either Jesuit or Rationalist. This gave the Christian Church *invented* interpretations instead of *revealed*. The one comes from the human brain; the other from the God of Heaven.

Many gifted expositors of the other books of the Bible are complete failures in their expositions of prophecy.

A common and delusive idea seems to be spreading to-day of an Antichrist still looming in the future, who is to conquer the whole world and reign for three-and-a-half years. It may surprise many to hear that these erroneous ideas originated with the Jesuit Ribera, of Salamanca, in 1591 A.D., for the express purpose of confusing the teaching of the Reformers and of mixing the Protestant Ministry. They have been powerfully propagated in our own days, chiefly by the Plymouth Brethren, mixed with much valuable truth, and also propagated by the followers of Mr. B. W. Newton, M.A., Sir Robert Anderson, and other leaders, who evidently

**Firing over the Head of Antichrist at Sham Targets.**

were unaware that the Jesuit works of Ribera and Bellarmine were still preserved in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Broadly speaking, there are three great Schools of interpretation, viz., the Praeterist, Futurist and Historical, the vital difference lies in where each places the Antichrist.

**THE REFORMERS' HISTORICAL SCHOOL** view the books of Daniel and the Revelation as a Prophetic history of the Jews and the Christian Church in the world, from St. John's day to the end of all things. They regard the Papacy as Antichrist, and the Church of Rome as the Scarlet Woman of Rev. xvii and the APOLLYON of Rev. ix, as the Mohammedan woe.

**THE PRAETERIST SCHOOL** places Antichrist away back in Pagan Rome, and teach that the Apocalypse was fulfilled by the Destruction of Jerusalem, and by the fall of the Roman Empire in A.D. 410-476.

**THE FUTURIST SCHOOL** looks for Antichrist, Babylon, and a rebuilt Temple at Jerusalem in the future. They also look for a revived Roman Empire divided into Ten Kingdoms, with Antichrist at its head. They deny that the Dynasty of Popes is the Antichrist.

In the South African war, Boers placed riflemen on the hill-tops firing black powder. At the foot of the hills they concealed their deadly snipers, firing smokeless powder. The British artillery furiously shelled the hill-tops where the smoke-puffs were seen, and of course fired clean over the heads of the real enemy. It was long before the ruse was discovered. Thousands of rounds had been fired at sham targets.

The same applies to Futurists and Praeterists—they are firing at Rome's two sham targets and shooting over the head of the real Antichrist. One school, comprised chiefly of University theological Professors and scholars, fires away at Alcasar's imaginary Antichrist in old Pagan Rome, whilst the other fires clean across the centuries at Ribera's Antichrist at the opposite end of the Age.

The following list demonstrates how the Christian Ministry and laymen of our own days have been mixed up by Jesuit interpretations in interpreting Daniel and Revelation :—

**Turning the Finger-posts the Wrong Way.**

FUTURIST	HISTORICAL	PRAETERIST
A JESUIT	THE KING'S	A JESUIT
CROSS ROAD.	HIGHWAY.	CROSS ROAD.
Founded in 1591 A.D. by Ribera, a Jesuit Priest of Salamanca Card. Bellarmine 1591 Jesuit Lacunza 1791 A.D.	Founded between 105-165 A.D. by Justin Martyr.	Founded in 1614 A.D. by Alcasar, a Jesuit Priest of Seville.
S. R. Maitland, D.D. (1826-30 A.D.)	Hippolitus, A.D. 235	R.C. Bishop Bossuet.
Edward Irving 1827.	Waldensans, 1120 A.D.	Grotius.
Card. Newman and the Oxford Tractators on Antichrist (1833-45 A.D.) Tract No. 83.	Joachim, A.D. 1200.	Eichhorn (German).
Todd, Burgh.	Wycliffe, A.D. 1378	Bertholdt (German).
MacCausland.	Hussites.	Heinrich (German).
Tregelles.	Luther.	Kuenen (Dutch).
High Churchmen.	Calvin.	Hitzig (German).
Kelly Govett	Tyndale.	Hilgenfeld (German).
Trotter.	Cranmer.	Delitzsch (German).
Plymouth Brethren, founded in 1831 A.D.	Jewel.	Cornill (German).
Dr. Seiss, U.S.A.	Ridley.	Prof. Lee, Cambridge.
B. W. Newton, M.A.	Latimer.	Prof. Moses Stuart.
Rev. M. Baxter.	Tillinghast.	Dr. Davidson.
Sir Robert Auderson, LL.D. (See p. 65)	Bullinger.	Card. Manning.
A. Burton, M.A.	Knox.	Bevan.
Rev. R. Middleton.	Sir I. Newton.	Prof. Driver. (Dan).
E. W. Bullinger, D.D.	Brightman.	Prof. Anderson Scott.
Dr. Griffith Thomas.	Pareus.	Prof. Swete.
Dr. Gray, Chicago.	Foxe.	Prof. Moffatt.
Prof. Mackintosh, M.A.	Milton.	Rev. R. J. Campbell
W. G. Scroggie, M.A.	Dr. Goodwin.	Sir W. Rausay, LL.D.
G. H. Pember, M.A.	Richard Baxter.	A. Diesmann, D.D.
	Bishop Newton.	Rev. J. Clifford, D.D.
	Bunyan.	Prof. David Smith.
	Fleming.	
	Wesley.	
	Matthew Henry.	
	Brightman, in 1601.	
Pareus, in 1615.	Jonathan Edwards.	
FOXE the martyr-	Dr. Keith.	
ologist, Elliott, Guin-	Dr. Hales.	
ness, Tanner, Cache-	Dr. Chalmers.	
maille, and Dean	Bickersteth.	
Alford, all agree that	Gaussien (Swiss.)	
Ribera invented Fu-	Dr. Wylie.	
turism between 1585	E. B. Elliott, M.A.	
and 1591 A.D.	Dr. Cumming.	
"The Roman Catholic	Dean Goode.	
Truth" Society and	Canon Garrett.	
the Jesuits both agree	Bishop J. C. Ryle.	
that Ribera founded	Principal R. S. Candish, D.D.	
	A Barnes, U.S.A.	

Ever since German Theology over-ran British and American Scriptural teaching, the Praeterist has been regarded as the Scholarly interpretation.

Nearly all Aberdeen, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin, St. Andrew's, Oxford, Cambridge, London, American and other Theological Professors are Praeterists; and for two generations they have trained their young ministers on the doctrines in-

**Turning the Finger-posts the Wrong Way.**

**FUTURIST**  
A JESUIT  
CROSS-ROAD  
but claim that it was  
in 1591 A.D. When  
both Roman Catho-  
lics and Protestants  
agree, it must be so,  
however distasteful  
the fact may be to  
the many good Fu-  
turists who have un-  
fortunately taken the  
wrong turning. Rev. Dr. Hudson Taylor.  
S. R. Maitland was  
the first in Britain to  
turn the finger-post  
round the wrong way  
in 1826 A.D.

Edward Irving trans-  
lated the Jesuit La-  
cunza's Futurist book  
into English in A.D.  
1826, and good man  
though he was he led  
great numbers astray  
in the study of Pro-  
phesy. Men like the  
Bonars and McCheyne  
followed him into his  
truths but not into his  
errors. He founded  
that strange wild vi-  
sionary movement THE  
CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC  
CHURCH in 1832 A.D.

Dr. C. Maitland said  
in 1849 :—"The Futu-  
rists have borrowed  
from Lacunza the great  
elements of their  
system." p. 395.

Futurism is a far  
more deceptive doc-  
trine than Praeterism,  
as it is two-thirds truth  
at least.

This gives it its life-  
power and interest to  
those who love and  
strain after the mar-  
vellous.

**HISTORICAL**  
THE KING'S  
HIGHWAY.

Bishop Wordsworth  
Prof. T. R. Birks, M.A.  
Rev. A. Hislop, D.D.  
A. J. Gordon, D.D.  
Finney.  
Moody.

Dr. Hudson Taylor.  
H. G. Guinness, D.D.  
Canon Girdlestone.  
Sir J. W. Dawson,  
L.L.D., F.R.S.  
Spurgeon.

Jos. Tanner, M.A.  
F. B. Meyer, D.D.  
E. Cachemaille, M.A.  
Rev. H. Brooke, M.A.  
Rev. J. Goforth, China.  
Dr. C. A. Salmon.  
Dr. A. Robertson.  
Rev. Webb-Peploe.  
Rev. Dinsdale Young.  
Rev. F. S. Webster.  
Rev. G. H. Lancaster.  
Rev. A. C. Dixon, D.D.  
Rev. Dr. Hamilton.  
Rev. E. H. Horne, M.A.  
Dean Wace, D.D.  
Dean E. H. Waller,  
M.A.

Bishop H. Moule.  
J. Stuart Holden, D.D.  
Mr Spurgeon, in his  
list of choice books for  
young ministers recom-  
mends Elliott's *Horae*  
as "The Standard work  
on the Apocalypse."

Dr. Candlish, in a  
lecture to his students,  
spoke of Elliott as  
"amongst the most  
learned, profound and  
able expositors any of  
the books of Scripture  
have ever had."

**PRAETERIST**  
A JESUIT  
CROSSROAD

vented by Alcasar,  
the Spanish Jesuit!

Pareus, in 1615,  
rebuked Alcasar for  
publishing his Praeter-  
ist interpretation as  
soon as his eyes lit  
upon it.

Prof. Lee, of Cam-  
bridge, in 1830, and  
Dr. Davidson in 1844,  
were the first to turn  
the prophetical finger-  
posts the wrong way,  
toward Praeterism.

Nearly the whole  
of the great scholars in  
Britain and America  
have turned down this  
Jesuit cross-road after  
them.

These men for two  
generations have  
taught students and  
the young ministry the  
German doctrine that  
"The Prophets never  
do predict far remote  
events."

No wonder that our  
churches are empty  
SOME GERMAN  
SCHOLARS.

De Wette. Ewald.  
Gramberg. Strahelin.  
Hupfeld. Schrader.  
Noldeke. Dillman.  
Knobel. Popper.  
Graff. Rielm.  
Rosenmueller.  
Kayser. Duhm.  
Wellhausen.  
Strack. Holzinger.  
Reuss. Konig.  
Wildeboer. Budde.  
Koppe. Gunkel.

**Interpretations Inspired by the Spirit of God.**

The Rev. Edward Irving, as previously stated revived  
and published in England the Jesuit Ribera's Futurist  
interpretation in 1827-30 A.D. The Oxford Movement  
to Romanise the Church of England burst out in 1833,  
and this movement seized on this new interpretation  
as an argument in favour of reunion with Rome. The  
Rev. S. R. Maitland D.D., also propagated as true.

The Plymouth Brethren, founded by J. N. Darby in  
1831 A.D., at Dublin and Plymouth, immediately laid  
hold of Irving's interpretation, then new to the English  
world of literature, and have ever since powerfully prop-  
agated it as a Divine truth.

Eichhorn, the great German Rationalist, revived and  
republished the Jesuit Alcasar's Praeterist interpretation  
in 1791 A.D. British and American scholars since 1830  
have followed Eichhorn and other German Praeterist  
Professors.

The Spirit of God never inspired three different and conflicting  
interpretations. He is not like erring, changeable man,  
who interprets one way in one age, and another in a later age.

\*In the course of a powerful controversy on True and False  
Interpretations of Prophecy, carried on in the columns of *The Life of Faith* from April to September, 1917, Sir Rodert Anderson  
denied that he was a Futurist, and charged the author with inac-  
curacy and a lack of erudition in labelling him as much.

In a letter immediately following his, the Rev. Dr. Griffith  
Thomas, on the same page, held up Sir Robert to readers as one  
of the two greatest living Futurists !

Dr. H. Grattan Guinness and the Rev. Joseph Tanner, M.A.,  
of Oxford, also described him as a Futurist. For the author of  
*The Coming Prince*, i.e., the great Futurist Antichrist, to deny  
that he is a Futurist, came perilously near what Joseph Tanner  
in his *Daniel and the Revelation*, p.33, termed "sleight-of-hand"  
controversy, especially when the book was still being sold as his  
teaching.

John Wesley taught uncompromisingly that Antichrist and  
Babylon are the Popes and the Church of Rome respectively, but  
Wesley's ministerial sons have long since abandoned the Re-  
formers and Wesley for the Jesuit-German interpretation.

The Presbyterian Church has also abandoned the teaching  
of Knox for the Jesuit-German Praeterist interpretation.  
Eichhorn, the German, and his disciples accepted it, so British  
scholars followed suit. See Elliot's *Horae*, vol. iv., p. 480, for  
full account of the origin of these false systems.

When the Roman Bishop of Aberdeen was enthroned in Aug.,  
1918, the Aberdeen Professors officially attended the service !  
Antichrist's Bishop ! No wonder Scotland is losing her youth.

### What Alford says about Futurism and Praeterism.

In 1830 Professor Lee, of Cambridge, published the great French Roman Catholic Bishop Bossuet's Praeterist interpretation in England.

Prof. Moses Stuart introduced Praeterism, after the German Heinrichs, into the United States in 1845. Dr. Davidson had introduced it into England in 1844.

Surely the parentage and genealogical tree is a good guide in estimating the true character and soundness of each of these two systems. Many really godly men have been deceived by these two Jesuit systems, just as many real Christians thought New Theology Divine Truth, instead of recognizing it as a clever travesty of great cardinal truths.

It may interest many to read Rome's claims on the question. Rev. G. S. Hitchock, Doctor of Sacred Scripture, Rome, in his pamphlet, *The Beasts and the Little Horn*, page 7, says:—

**"The Futurist School, founded by the Jesuit Ribera in 1591 looks for Antichrist, Babylon, and a rebuilt temple in Jerusalem, at the end of the Christian Dispensation."**

**"The Praeterist School, founded by the Jesuit Alcasar in 1614, explains the Revelation by the fall of Jerusalem, or by the fall of Pagan Rome in 410 A.D."**

Dean Alford, in the *Prolegomena* to his Greek Testament, p. 248, says:—

**"The founder of this system (Futurist) in modern times appears to have been the Jesuit Ribera, about 1580 A.D.\*"**

**"The Apostolic Fathers cannot with fairness be cited for it, seeing to them all was future. I cannot regard this interpretation with approval."**

**"The Praeterist view was hardly so much as thought of in the times of Primitive Christianity. This view is said to have been first promulgated by the Jesuit Alcasar in 1614 A.D. (p. 445.)**

Elliot states the same facts exactly. The correct dates are 1591 and 1614 A.D. The Bodleian Library copies are so dated.

\*In February, March and April, 1918, Rev W. G. Scroggie, M.A., published a long series of articles in the *Life of Faith* on the Book of Revelation. Mr. Scroggie, who is a Futurist, simply repeated the long exploded Futurist theories of his predecessors. He quoted Alford's remarks *re* the Jesuit origin of the Praeterist School, but when he came to the Futurist School he left Alford's remarks out! See *Life of Faith*, Feb. 27th, 1918.

### Insulting the Atonement of Christ.

This merely shows independent sources of information but the same conclusion. The whole controversy revolves round the same question whether the Holy Ghost guided the great Reformers when they used these prophecies to batter down the ramparts of the Devil at the Reformation or whether He guided the Jesuits instead.

Knox launched the Reformation in Scotland with a Sermon on THE LITTLE HORN of Dan. vii., at St. Andrew's. He applied the LITTLE HORN to the Papal Dynasty, and the Scarlet Woman of Revelation to the Church of Rome. The other great Reformers, also the Translators of our Bible in 1611, did the same. So did the Westminster Divines in 1647. The Jesuits adopted an artillery ruse to draw the fire, and set up their two sham targets. Alcasar placed his Antichrist away back in Pagan Rome, and Ribera jumped to the other extreme and placed his Futurist Antichrist away in the future.

The Sacrifice of the Mass is an insult to the Atonement and finished work of Christ. Christ finished the Atonement on Calvary, yet these Roman and High Church priests go through the blasphemous daily sacrifice again. They pretend that they are *finishing* the SACRIFICE—a sinful being finishing Christ's work!

This is why a stone altar is illegal in the Church of England. It implies that the Atonement of Christ is unfinished, that the Altar for Sacrifice still exists. It implies infinitely more than the difference between a Communion Table of wood and an Altar of stone.

Lady Meux once wished to vex Whistler, the great painter. She pointed to a beautiful portrait the great artist had just completed, and said: "Look here, Jimmy Whistler, I am going to get someone else to *finish* that portrait," laying emphasis on the word *finish*. Whistler went white with rage. Someone else to "*finish*" his work. So by pretending to offer up a daily sacrifice in the Mass, the Roman and High Church priests insult the Atonement of Christ. Herein lies the awful wickedness and abominations of the Mass. It is a counterfeit sacrifice. It insults our Lord, who finished the Atonement.

**Disguised Roman Priests and High Churchmen  
Undoing the Reformation in England.**

**WHAT IS THE MASS ?**

"The Holy Mass is one and the same Sacrifice with that of the Cross, inasmuch as Christ who offered Himself, a bleeding Victim on the Cross to His Heavenly Father, continues to offer Himself in an unbloody manner on the altar, through the ministry of His priests. See *Roman Catholic Catechism*."



**Counterfeiting the Atonement of Christ.**

**Celebrating a Romish High Mass. The Priest pretending by Divine power to turn the Wine and Bread into the real Flesh and Blood of Christ.\***

High Masses, Low Masses, Requiem Masses, etc., are celebrated in numerous London High Churches, and some are celebrated in Y.M.C.A. Huts. The Secretaries see no harm in a counterfeit Atonement !

\*This unbloody Sacrifice of the Mass came from ancient Babylon. See Hyslop's *Two Babylons*, 224-240.

**Roman Catholic Bavarian Cruelty in 1915-18.**

"Throughout Catholic Bavaria every battalion, before it went to the front, paraded at its church, and, in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament, exposed on the altar, took a solemn oath to fight bravely, and to protect the women and children of the countries into which they marched."—*Catholic Times*, Jan. 6th, 1916.

The plain fact is that Roman Catholic troops have perpetrated deeds that make one's blood boil. A French Official Report states that "all these abominations were committed chiefly by the 2nd and 4th regiments of Bavarian Infantry." Look at 1939-43 in Russia!

A correspondent in the "Universe," of Feb. 19, 1915, said that "at least 2,000,000 of these (German soldiers) must be Catholics," and he concludes that some of the atrocities were committed by them.

Reviewing a pamphlet by M.M. Barrès, the *Catholic Times* admits "strange to say, that his evidence inculpates the Bavarians, who, as Catholics themselves, might have been expected to show more regard for the persons and property of their fellow-Catholics, the French."

Another, *The Catholic Herald*, May 18, 1917, is forced by stern facts to confess that "the Bavarians are Catholics, and we regret to see that some of the most awful stories of brutality that have come from the war zone have been connected with the doings of Bavarian troops."

There were 23,000,000 Roman Catholics in the German Empire at the beginning of 1914, and 49,000,000 Rationalists, Atheists, Protestants, Jews, etc. About 90 per cent. of the University Professors and students had no religious belief at all. Germany had forsaken Luther for Nietzsche and other Rationalist Professors.

**The Undestroyed Crucifix Myth in France.**

Early in the war Roman Catholic and High Church newspaper correspondents flooded the Press with photographs of undestroyed crucifixes which they claimed had been Divinely protected.—"Miracles!"

In the *Daily Mirror* of Sat., Oct. 26, 1918, a British official photograph shows a Crucifix, near St. Quentin smashed to pieces by shell fire. The figure of Christ is,

**The Undestroyed Crucifix Myth.**

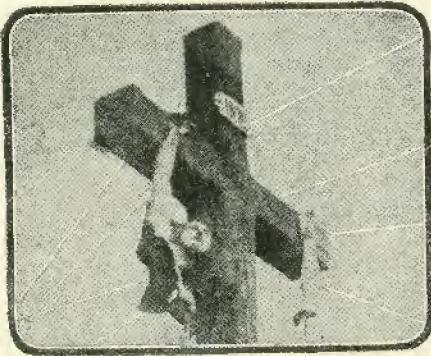
seen hanging in pieces from the cross, which was afterwards used as a telegraph post. See photograph below.

Mr Dickson, writing to *The Life of Faith*, on Feb 10th, 1918, points out that—

"Major Redmond, a Roman Catholic, writing to the *Daily Chronicle* on Feb. 26th, 1917, said; "Probably more fervent prayers have been poured out before broken Crosses, and shell-torn statues of our Saviour in France and Belgium than were offered in peace time."

"Shell-torn," be it observed!

In a second letter to *The Life of Faith*, Mr Dickson reproduces a letter received from a Colonel in France,



A crucifix destroyed by German shell-fire near St. Quentin.

It has been used as a telegraph post.—Official.  
which we think also our readers would like to have by them :—

"France, February 25, 1918,

"Dear Mr. Dickson,—I have seen your letter in *The Life of Faith*, and I can testify to the fact that few crucifixes are undestroyed. If apparently intact, they have a hole manifest on closer inspection. It is absolute nonsense and untrue to say that they are untouched. I have been out here for over two years, up and down the front, and I make it a point of inspecting such shrines as one meets here, and in very few cases are they intact. I slept with Major Redmond (whom you mentioned in your letter) the day before he was killed.

"The more religious emblems, the less Christian character is met with.  
Yours faithfully,  
"BLANK, D.S.O., (Colonel) H.Q., B.E.F."

**Dr. Orchard, the Nonconformist Romaniser.**

Nonconformity was very seriously compromised by the strange vagaries of Dr. Orchard, of the King's Weigh House Congregational Church, formerly a London Presbyterian Minister. When New Theology was in vogue—1907-13 A.D.—he was Rev. R. J. Campbell's right hand man. When Mr. Campbell joined the High Church of England and began to teach Roman Catholic doctrines, Dr. Orchard followed suit, and the pair will probably land in Rome eventually. According to the *Church Times*, of Jan. 18, 1918, Dr. Orchard made the following astounding statements :—

Dr. Orchard had introduced into the King's Weigh House Congregational Church an imitation of the Mass, dressing himself in the distinctive Mass garments of Alb and Chasuble, and adopted the Eastward position at an Altar whereon stands a brass cross. At Communion he elevated a wafer above his head for the adoration of the congregation, just like a Roman priest.

**The Oxford Movement Founded in Fraud and Deceit.**

"We have found ourselves drawn to the Altar, the Mass, and the Reserved Sacrament. This has held our heart, and is our first attraction to Catholicism. We crave for something besides a pulpit and the prophet." We crave for the Priesthood because we see it is the only way of clinching the Evangelic Faith."

"We must stay inside the Free Churches and Catholicize them. We do not despair of Nonconformity, for did not the Tractarian Movement transform and revive the Church of England?"—*Church Times*, Jan. 18th, 1918.

Dr. Orchard was doing what Newman did! He and Rev. R. J. Campbell always craved for Roman ritual and doctrine. They were always twins in outlook.

"Some years ago a High Church Peer publicly related that during a recent visit to Oxford he sat in Christ Church Cathedral next to a cleric whom he took from his demeanour to be "an extreme Ritualist." Asking who his neighbour was, he was told, 'Mr. Campbell, the pastor of the City Temple.' And the first or nearly the first, time that Mr. Campbell filled an Anglican pulpit in London was at the High Mass of All Saints, Margaret street."—*Daily News*, October 13th, 1917.

This was years ago, whilst still pastor of the City Temple.

It must never be forgotten that the **Oxford Movement** was founded in deceit and falsehood, in spite of the

**The Oxford Movement Founded in Fraud and Deceit.**

outward show of sanctity by Newman, Pusey, Keble, Ward and other leaders. Their reputed prayerfulness, penances, and bodily discipline, or self-torture must never be mistaken for true Scriptural prayerfulness, saintliness and holiness. In the words of St. Paul, they were like unto the mistaken Gentiles, "who, being ignorant of God's righteousness, sought to establish their own righteousness, and did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God." (See Romans x. 3.) There is no doubt about this. Their letters written at the time prove this to the hilt.

Dr. Orchard stated in 1917 that he placed no bounds to his future actions and relations with the Church of Rome. He even then hoisted the cup above his head at Communion Service, just as the Roman Catholic Priest does when he pretends by Divine Power to turn the wine and bread into the real flesh and blood of Christ. This is the man that a careless, yet educated, Free Church Council of Ministers invited to address their Annual Meetings, at Ilford, on Oct. 30th, 1918.

Bringing a man to undo the Reformation! No wonder the masses are losing faith in the teaching of the Christian Ministry.

Many great Protestant scholars, like, for instance, Principal Alexander Whyte, of Edinburgh, and others, in their false charity, fixed their eyes on Newman's false mysticism and austerities and mistook them for holiness. A holy man never wrote the letters Newman did at the very time he was practising his religious austerities and at the same time deceiving men.

Like Loyola the Jesuit, they were under the spell of false mysticism, which is the Devil's counterfeit of true mysticism. False mysticism is a tremendous reality, inspired and nourished by Satan himself. New Theology leaders term it "intensive culture," i.e., gazing inwards upon their own darkened heart, trying to cleanse themselves and work up a feeling of holiness.

True prayerfulness is not a heathen-like vain repetition of "Hail Mary's," etc., and each repetition recorded by counting a bead on a Rosary string, accompanied by a fixed and spirituelle gazing upward at a Crucifix for

**True Mysticism and False Mysticism.**

hours at a time. True prayerfulness and holiness mean resting on the Atonement of Christ for salvation, and communion with the living Christ through the Holy Spirit.

"We know not what to pray for as we ought," but the Holy Spirit teaches the humble confessing soul what to pray for and what not to pray for. This is true mysticism. False mysticism is bondage and misery. True, is life, joy and peace in the Holy Spirit.

These High Churchmen of Newman's School rose at midnight to recite the Roman Breviary whilst still in the Church of England, took their meals standing at a board (some called it a trough) instead of sitting down at a refined well-appointed table; they wore hair shirts, wire wristlets and anklets, and barbed hearts on the naked breast, after the style of the monks and nuns of the Church of Rome. The Roman Catholic dealers in Paternoster Row, London, sold far more of these instruments of torture to High Churchmen than to Roman Catholics, so they informed our inquirer.

Think of educated men like Newman, Pusey, and other leaders practising such abominations in the name of Christianity! See "*The Secret History of the Oxford Movement*," by Walsh, for full details from their own letters, of the deceitfulness, self-torture, doubts and fears of these men. Furiously working out their own righteousness, by Romish rites, ceremonies and penances, they were in darkness, doubts and fears to the end.

**NEWMAN'S DECEIT AND SECRECY.**

Newman, writing from Oriel College, Oxford, to his friend Mr. J. W. Bowden, on Aug. 31st, 1833, remarks:—

"We are just setting up here Societies for the Defence of the Church. We do not like our names known, but we hope the plan will succeed."<sup>\*</sup>

On Nov. 22nd, 1833, he wrote to the Rev. S. Rickards: "I expect to be called a Papist when my opinions are known. But I shall lead persons on a little way, while they fancy they are only taking the mean."<sup>†</sup>

Here a truly Jesuitical spirit manifests itself. Rev. Hurrell Froude acted in a similarly underhanded manner.

\*Newman's *Letters and Correspondence*, vol. I., p. 448.

†Newman's Letters, Vol. I., p. 490.

**Newman's Deceit and Secrecy in 1833-1843.**

In one of his letters to a friend a month after the commencement of the Movement, he remarked :—

" Since I have been at home, I have been doing what I can to proselytise in an underhand way."\*

No Protestant could have said fiercer things than Newman had said in the past, and continued to say so long as it answered his purpose.

In No. 15 of *Tracts for the Times*, in 1833, Newman wrote :—

" True, Rome is heretical now. . . . If she has apostatized, it was at the time of the Council of Trent. Then, indeed, it is to be feared the whole Roman Communion bound itself by a perpetual bond and covenant to the cause of Antichrist."

In the year 1838, in his lectures on *Romanism and Popular Protestantism*, he said of the Church of Rome :—

" In truth she is a Church beside herself, crafty, obstinate, wilful, malicious, cruel, unnatural, as madmen are. . . . Thus she is her real self only in name and till God vouchsafe to restore her we must treat her as if she were that evil one which governs her."

In 1843, when asked to explain his contradictory teaching, Newman wrote :—

" If you ask me how an individual could venture to publish such views of a Communion (i.e. the Church of Rome) I answer that I said to myself, 'I AM NOT SPEAKING MY OWN WORDS I am but following almost a *consensus* of the divines of my Church. They have ever used the strongest language against Rome, even the most learned and able of them. While I say what they say I am safe. SUCH VIEWS, TOO, ARE NECESSARY FOR OUR POSITION.' Yet I have reason to fear still, that such language is to be ascribed, in no small measure to a hope of approving myself to persons' respect, and a wish to repel the charge of Romanism."—*Oxford Conservative Journal*, Jan. 1843. In 1845 Newman joined the Church of Rome.

**IGNORANT OF GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS ; ESTABLISHING THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

In 1844 Dr. Pusey wrote to Keble :—

" I am a great coward about inflicting pain on myself, partly, I hope, from a derangement of my nervous system. Hair Cloth I know not how to make pain. *I have it on again, by God's mercy.* I would try to get some sharper sort. Real fasting, i.e., going without food, was very little discomfort. Praying with my arms in the form of a cross, seemed to distract me and act upon my head, from this same miserable nervousness. *I think I should like to be bid* (i.e. by Keble as his Father Confessor) *to use the Discipline.* I cannot even smite upon my breast much because the pressure on my lungs seemed bad. In short, you see, I am a mass of infirmities."—*Life of Dr. Pusey*, vol. III., p. 100.

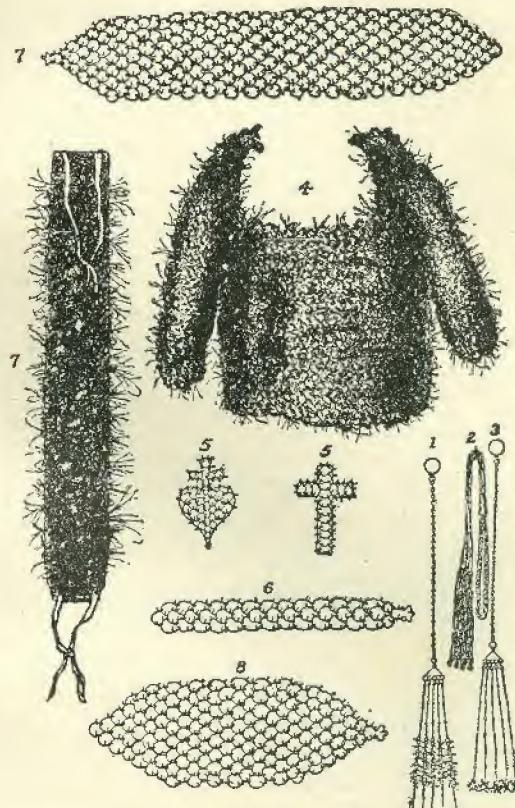
\*Froude's *Remains*, Vol. 1., p. 322.

**Roman Catholic and High Church Instruments of Torture****COUNTERFEIT HOLINESS BY TORTURE.****List of Penitential Articles and Prices.**

1, 2, 3, DISCIPLINES (knotted rope), 2s. 6d., 4s. and 5s.; in Steel (sharp points), 7s. 6d. For lashing the body.

4. Hair Shirt, 8s. and 12s.; superior quality, 20s. and 26s.

with arms 26s. and 32s. For torturing the body.



**Penitential Articles as used by Roman Catholics and Ritualists of the High Church of England to make themselves holy in God's sight.**

5. Crosses, (Steel, with numerous sharp points) 4½-in., 2s.; 5-in., 2s. 6d.; 6in., 3s. 6d.; Cross and Heart combined, 4s.; Heart only 2s., 3s., 4s. For torturing the body.

**Counterfeit Holiness by Torture.**

6. Armlets (Steel, sharp points), 1s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 3s. 6d.; Horsehair, 3s. For torturing the body.
7. Cinctures (Steel, sharp points), 3s. 6d., 6s. 6d., 10s., 13s., 20s.; Horsehair ditto, 3s. 6d., 4s. 6d., 6s. For torturing the body.
8. Anklets (Steel sharp points), 10s. and 15s. For torturing the body.

*See Catalogues issued by Washbourne, Roman Catholic Publisher,  
4 Paternoster Row, London, E.C.*

**CRUEL TREATMENT OF SISTER MARY AGNES  
A HIGH CHURCH NUN.**

Sister Mary Agnes states:—

"The Mother Superior ordered a nun to say the 'Miserere', and while it was recited, she lashed me several times with all her strength. I was determined not to utter a sound but at last I could not restrain a smothered groan, whereat she gave me one last and cruel lash, and then ceased. Three weeks after she had disciplined me, I had a very sore back, and it hurt me greatly to lie on it. My back was black, blue and green all over."\*

The Shopman at Washbourne's, Roman Catholic Publishers, 4 Paternoster Row, states: "That for every one he sold to a Roman Catholic he sold three to Church of England people."

The Rev. Dr. Hook, Vicar of Leeds, writing to Dr. Pusey from the Vicarage, Leeds, June 9th, 1840, said:—

"I perfectly agree with you in thinking it to be most important to have a class of persons acting under us, and answering to the Sisters of Charity in some foreign Churches. But there will be great difficulties in the way. There will be much opposition from those 'Evangelical' ladies who at present control the visiting societies . . . What I should like to have done is this: for you to train an elderly matron, full of zeal and discretion, and thoroughly imbued with right principles and for her to come here and take lodgings with two or three other females. Let their object be known to none but myself, and I should speak to them merely as well-disposed persons willing to assist my Curates and myself as other persons do in visiting the sick."—*Life of Dr. Pusey*, vol. III. p. 7.

Here it is clear Dr. Hook meant to secretly Romanise the Church of England. In the following year Dr. Pusey spent two months in Ireland for the special purpose of studying the Roman Catholic Sisterhoods.\*

Since 1833 over 850 High Church vicars and curates have left the Church of England and joined the Church of Rome. 562 of these are from a work entitled

\* *Nunney Life in the Church of England*, by Sister Mary Agnes pp. 97, 99.

\* See *Westminster Budget*, Sept. 16th, 1896.

**High Church Anglo-Romanists Poison Children.**

*Converts to Rome*, published at Stoneyhurst Jesuit College. The names and addresses of each are given. Over 9,000 out of a total of 12,000 are wearing Romish vestments, practising Romish rites and ceremonies, and teaching Romish doctrines forbidden by the Church of England. That the High Church party mean to carry the Church of England back into the Church of Rome by surreptitiously introducing her doctrines, ritual and vestments, is conclusively demonstrated by their own published statements, as follows. In their own official organ, *Union Review* (i.e., for union with Rome), July, 1867, they wrote:—

"The thing which English Catholics have in hand at present, and are likely to have in hand as their principal work for at least one generation to come, is the restoration of the Altar, the re-establishment of the Mass\* in its seat of honour as the sun and centre of Christian worship."

In the *Church Review*, Feb. 29th, 1884, they again wrote:

"We are one with Roman Catholics in faith, and we have a common foe to fight. We give our people the fact—the real doctrine of the Mass first, the name will come of itself by-and-by."

The High Church Party recognize the importance of poisoning the minds of the children. If they can surround the children with illegal Romish ritual and doctrine for a generation, that generation will grow up in the belief that such are the true teachings and ritual of the Church of England.

Many sincere souls in the Church of England to-day having grown up in the High Church are unaware that the ritual and doctrines are Roman Catholic on essential points. In fact, travellers have frequently gone into High Churches and thought they were by mistake in a Roman Catholic Church!

A traveller who went ashore at Zanzibar in 1915, returned to the ship and began describing the beautiful Roman Catholic Church in Zanzibar.

A fellow traveller interrupted him with the surprising remark "That Church is Bishop Frank Weston's Church, the Church of England Bishop of Zanzibar." He was the notorious "Kikuyu," High Church Bishop. The same

\**Life of Dr. Pusey*, vol. II., p. 243.

\*This doctrine came from ancient Babylon.

**Disguised Roman Priest in a Church of England.**

is true of hundreds of High Churches in England. The growing children think they are loyal and true Churches of England. They are not, however, but are pirates and enemies sailing under false colours so as to deceive the unwary.

Dean Goode, late Dean of Ripon, in his magnificent pamphlet, *Rome's Tactics*, shows that part of Rome's tactics is to send disguised Roman priests to officiate as Church of England clergymen and gradually introduce her ritual and doctrines. That these are terrible facts was demonstrated in Mr. Justice Darling's Court, London, April 12th—17th, 1913, when Father Mathew stated on oath that, whilst known to the vicar as a Roman Catholic priest, he officiated at Holy Trinity Church, Sloane Square, as a curate of the Church of England. The congregation was kept in ignorance of the fact. Mr. Justice Darling was so astounded that he made the witness repeat his statement, so as to make sure he understood his evidence.—*Times*, April 12-16th, 1913.

**THE CHURCH OF ROME BEHIND THE SINK FEIN.**

Some people pretend to believe that "Sinn Fein" was a purely political and not a religious movement. As a fact, it is Romanism through and through. De Valera, the leader of the movement, has removed all doubt, and openly declared the unity of Sinn Fein and Romanism and his determination to stand by the Church of Rome. On a certain Sunday he attended mass at Ennis, and left the church escorted by twenty-nine priests, and with this sombre crowd surrounding him upon the platform, addressed from 10,000 to 15,000 Sinn Feiners.

The terrible murder campaign of 1921-22 under Father Michael Collins, followed these religious services.

**LORD CURZON AND THE IRISH CLERGY.**

On the 20th June, 1918, in the House of Lords, Lord Curzon accused "the Roman Catholic clergy in Ireland" of having "advised their flocks, under penalties of eternal damnation, to resist conscription to the uttermost." This charge, reported as it was in the daily Press, was at once denied by the Catholic Hierarchy of

**Lord Curzon's Evidence in the 1918 War.**

Ireland, who, at a meeting at Maynooth Roman Catholic College on June 25/18, having quoted Lord Curzon's statements, made the following protest:—

"We protest against this gross calumny, rendered all the more grave inasmuch as he spoke in the name of the Government who, no less than private persons, are bound by Divine precept not to bear false witness against their neighbour."

Lord Curzon then issued the following to the public Press in support of his indictment of the rebellious Roman Catholic priests in Ireland. It was taken from Police Reports:

"On Sunday, April 21, 1918, at a meeting held after Mass at Castletownbere, the Rev. Charles Brennan, C.C., said they should resist it, that they should all approach the sacraments, and be ready to die in their resistance, and that dying in their resistance they would die with the full blessing of God and the Church upon them. If they (the police) enforced it, the people should kill them the same as they would kill any man who would attempt to take away from them their lives. When the police and military would die in enforcing the Act—as die they would should they attempt to enforce it—they would die enemies of God, whilst the people would die at peace with God and under His blessing and that of the Church."

"On April 28, 1918, Father Murphy, at Divine service at Kilenena R.C. Church, said: On last Sunday I asked the police to throw off their jackets from a moral point of view, but to-day I ask them from a spiritual point of view to do so, because all Irishmen are asked by the Irish Hierarchy not to do anything to facilitate conscription, and that if any policeman went out to force Irishmen to join the English Army and was shot when doing so he would be damned in hell, even though he may be in the state of grace that morning."

"The Rev. Gerald Dennehy, C.C., of Eyries, co. Cork, told about 300 men who received the Sacrament in his chapel, that any Catholic policeman or agent of the Government who assisted in putting conscription in force would be excommunicated and cursed by the Roman Catholic Church; that the curse of God would follow them in every land; and he asked his hearers to kill them at sight, they would be blessed by God, and this would be the most acceptable sacrifice that could be offered."—*The Times*, June 27, 1918.

Lord Curzon quoted four similar seditious sermons by priests which space forbids being reprinted.

Father Gerlach, the Pope's private Chamberlain, was convicted of being a German spy at the Vatican, and

**Roman Priest and Wireless Operator Fined in 1917.**  
on June 24th, 1917, was sentenced to imprisonment for life. See *Times*, June 25th, 1917, for full details.

In September, 1914, Marconi, by the newly invented Direction Finder, discovered wireless messages were being sent from the Austrian Jesuits' Monastery in Rome.

#### SKECHES OF VALUE TO THE ENEMY.

"Father Charles Joseph Cranfield, a Roman Catholic priest, appeared on remand at Liverpool on Saturday, charged under the Defence of the Realm Regulations with obtaining information relative to the course of ships without lawful authority. A Japanese wireless operator, Kiyo Tazawa, was charged with unlawfully collecting and publishing certain information regarding the same matter. Evidence was given that Cranfield, who was a first-class passenger in a steamer, which had recently arrived at Liverpool, had sketches and a document in his possession relating to the voyage home and incidents in it. It was stated that he was a native of Dublin and was ordained in 1911. On the voyage home from India he taught Tazawa English, and seeing some sketches in a book belonging to him, he asked him for them as a memento of the voyage. The other document was given to him by a signaller (an Irishman named Halloran) also as a memento. The Stipendiary said that both documents were of great value to the enemy. Tazawa gave evidence and said that he made sketches to while away the time. It was intimated that the signalman would be dealt with by the Naval Authorities. Father Cranfield was fined £50 and Tazawa £25."—*Times*, Sept. 10, 1918.

#### SECRET U-BOAT BASE OFF KERRY.

##### MAJOR'S DISCOVERY DURING FISHING EXPEDITION

Major Darnley - Stuart Stevens, writing in the "English Review," describes how he succeeded in Sept., 1915, in locating a German submarine base on the coast of Kerry, the facts being reported to the authorities. He was on a fishing expedition, having chartered for the purpose a Kerry hooker. He says:—

"I enjoyed, on the whole, fair hauls, except just in one patch, where sport was exasperatingly poor. I was, on Sept. 22, running in on a light five-knot breeze, when my boatman confided to me the curious information that 'the ile was driving away the fish, God bless them.'

#### Drunken Boatman's Secret.

"I may explain I had the hardy navigator efficiently drunk—talkatively so—on this particular day's fishing, for I had my doubts about things being all right in the Bay of Dingle. 'Sure,' he meandered on, 'she comes in to sleep here. She has a nice

#### The Cause of Ireland's Sorrows.

sandbox down there between these two pints,' waving his hand in the direction of Inch and Rossbeg Points.

#### The Whole Countryside in the Know.

"I put about and beat up to Tralee River, where I landed, and the next day took the train for Kilgorghan, the nearest little town to where evidently the German secret submarine base was situated. At this hotbed of the Sinn Fein I became convinced that the whole countryside was in the 'Know.'"

Here is a case tried in Liverpool on Nov. 8, 1917:—

#### PRISON FOR PRIEST.

LANDED AT LIVERPOOL WITH SECRET CODE AND SEALED LETTERS.

#### WAR OFFICE'S SERIOUS VIEW.

The Rev. Michael Daly, a Roman Catholic priest, was at Liverpool yesterday sentenced to a month's imprisonment in the second division on each of three charges, for:—

(1) Having in his possession a code capable of communicating naval or military information.

(2) Having in his possession two sealed letters for conveyance to the United Kingdom.

(3) Making a false declaration to an aliens officer.

The evidence showed that the accused arrived at Liverpool from New York, and when searched the code and two sealed letters were found upon him.

Detective-Sergeant Storey said the prisoner told him that he received the code from another priest, who was "a great Irishman, inclined to be a Sinn Feiner." He was foolish enough to bring it.

A military representative said he had received instructions from the War Office that they took a serious view of the case.—*The Times*, Nov. 9, 1917.

#### GERMAN PLOTS IN IRELAND IN 1914-1918.

#### INTRIGUES WITH SNN FEIN AND PRIESTS.

#### THE EVIDENCE.

The British Government on May 25th, 1918, issued a statement of the evidence in their possession of the existence of intrigues between Germany and the leaders of the Sinn Fein movement.

The following is an abridged text of the statement:—

"The revolutionary movement in Ireland which culminated in the arrest of a considerable number of persons last week consisted of two closely related series of activities:—

**Roman Priest and Wireless Operator Fined in 1917.**  
on June 24th, 1917, was sentenced to imprisonment for life. See *Times*, June 25th, 1917, for full details.

In September, 1914, Marconi, by the newly invented Direction Finder, discovered wireless messages were being sent from the Austrian Jesuits' Monastery in Rome.

#### SKECHES OF VALUE TO THE ENEMY.

"Father Charles Joseph Cranfield a Roman Catholic priest, appeared on remand at Liverpool on Saturday, charged under the Defence of the Realm Regulations with obtaining information relative to the course of ships without lawful authority. A Japanese wireless operator, Kiyo Tazawa, was charged with unlawfully collecting and publishing certain information regarding the same matter. Evidence was given that Cranfield, who was a first-class passenger in a steamer, which had recently arrived at Liverpool, had sketches and a document in his possession relating to the voyage home and incidents in it. It was stated that he was a native of Dublin and was ordained in 1911. On the voyage home from India he taught Tazawa English, and seeing some sketches in a book belonging to him, he asked him for them as a memento of the voyage. The other document was given to him by a signaller (an Irishman named Halloran) also as a memento. The Stipendiary said that both documents were of great value to the enemy. Tazawa gave evidence and said that he made sketches to while away the time. It was intimated that the signalman would be dealt with by the Naval Authorities. Father Cranfield was fined £50 and Tazawa £25."—*Times*, Sept. 10, 1918.

#### SECRET U-BOAT BASE OFF KERRY.

##### MAJOR'S DISCOVERY DURING FISHING EXPEDITION

Major Darnley - Stuart Stevens, writing in the "English Review," describes how he succeeded in Sept., 1915, in locating a German submarine base on the coast of Kerry, the facts being reported to the authorities. He was on a fishing expedition, having chartered for the purpose a Kerry hooker. He says:—

"I enjoyed, on the whole, fair hauls, except just in one patch, where sport was exasperatingly poor. I was, on Sept. 22, running in on a light five-knot breeze, when my boatman confided to me the curious information that 'the ile' was driving away the fish, God bless them."

#### Drunken Boatman's Secret.

"I may explain I had the hardy navigator efficiently drunk—talkatively so—on this particular day's fishing, for I had my doubts about things being all right in the Bay of Dingle. 'Sure,' he meandered on, 'she comes in to sleep here. She has a nice

#### The Cause of Ireland's Sorrows.

sandbox down there between these two pints,' waving his hand in the direction of Inch and Rossbeg Points.

#### The Whole Countryside in the Know.

"I put about and beat up to Tralee River, where I landed, and the next day took the train for Kilgorhan, the nearest little town to where evidently the German secret submarine base was situated. At this hotbed of the Sinn Fein I became convinced that the whole countryside was in the 'Know.'"

Here is a case tried in Liverpool on Nov. 8, 1917:—

#### PRISON FOR PRIEST.

LANDED AT LIVERPOOL WITH SECRET CODE AND SEALED LETTERS.

#### WAR OFFICE'S SERIOUS VIEW.

The Rev. Michael Daly, a Roman Catholic priest, was at Liverpool yesterday sentenced to a month's imprisonment in the second division on each of three charges, for:—

- (1) Having in his possession a code capable of communicating naval or military information.
- (2) Having in his possession two sealed letters for conveyance to the United Kingdom.
- (3) Making a false declaration to an aliens officer.

The evidence showed that the accused arrived at Liverpool from New York, and when searched the code and two sealed letters were found upon him.

Detective-Sergeant Storey said the prisoner told him that he received the code from another priest, who was "a great Irishman, inclined to be a Sinn Feiner." He was foolish enough to bring it.

A military representative said he had received instructions from the War Office that they took a serious view of the case.—*The Times*, Nov. 9, 1917.

#### GERMAN PLOTS IN IRELAND IN 1914-1918.

#### INTRIGUES WITH SNN FEIN AND PRIESTS.

#### THE EVIDENCE.

The British Government on May 25th, 1918, issued a statement of the evidence in their possession of the existence of intrigues between Germany and the leaders of the Sinn Fein movement.

The following is an abridged text of the statement:—

"The revolutionary movement in Ireland which culminated in the arrest of a considerable number of persons last week consisted of two closely related series of activities:—

**An Irish Roman Priest sent to Germany in 1915.**

- (a) The attempts of the German Government to foment rebellion in Ireland; and
- (b) The preparations made in Ireland to carry these attempts into action.

The story of the active connexion between the leaders of the Sinn Fein movement and the Germans, as disclosed by documents in the possession of the British Government.

The story begins as early in the war as Nov. 6, 1914, when Herr Zimmermann transmitted through Count Bernstorff a message from Roger Casement asking that a messenger be sent to Ireland with the word that everything was favourable. He was to carry no letter for fear of arrest. Casement also asked that an Irish priest should be sent to Germany to work in prison camps and to corrupt Irish prisoners of war. This priest was Father John T. Nicholson, of Irish birth. He reached Germany safely, and we find him in Jan., 1915, transmitting messages to America.

On March 4, 1916, von Jagow telegraphed that arms would be landed in Tralee Bay, and asked that the necessary arrangements should be made in Ireland. On March 14 Bernstorff replied that the Irish agreed, and that full details were being sent to Ireland by messenger. Next day Bernstorff telegraphed a code to be used between the Germans and the rebels while the arms were in transit, and explained that a submarine might safely enter Dublin Bay, and go as far as the Pigeon House without encountering nets. On March 26 von Jagow replied that the arms would be sent, and that a special code word would be used every night as an introduction to the German Wireless Press Service. In a message from Bernstorff to Berlin the Germans were assured that there were numerous private wireless receiving stations in Ireland.

On April 18 and 19 urgent messages were sent from America to Berlin, fixing the delivery of the arms for the evening of Easter Sunday, pressing for the landing of German troops, and asking for an air raid on England and a naval attack on the English coast. These attacks actually took place between April 24 and 26. It was the declared hope of the rebels and their German and

**The Jesuits in Spain Our Enemies.**

American friends to blockade the Irish ports against England and to establish bases in Ireland for German submarines. The rebellion broke out on a day later than the schedule—on Easter Monday, April 24/16—but, as the world is aware, the German support had miscarried, and it ended in complete failure.”—*Times*, May 25th, 1918.

Doubtless these secret wireless stations were in the many convents and monasteries all round the Irish coast. An overwhelming case for Government inspection of these closed institutions. The same applies to-day.

*The Noroeste*, of Gijon, on the north coast of Spain, has been persistently drawing attention to the assistance given by the Jesuit Fathers of that place to German submarines operating off the coast. It says:—

The German pirates are sinking and shooting at our ships off the Cantabrian coast. To carry out their criminal task, they have need of information regarding the movements of the ships in our ports, and this they can only get by means of wireless telegraphy. The Jesuits of Gijon possess a wireless station which is working in complete liberty. An official of the telegraphs who attempted to take control of it was transferred to another post on the demand of Father Bilbao. We shall continue to draw attention to this abuse until some notice of it is taken by the Minister of the Interior.”—*The Times*, Feb. 12, 1917.

After the great Italian defeat by the Germans at Caporetto, in 1917 A.D., twenty-three Roman Catholic priests were executed for preaching treasons amongst the Italian soldiers. The Pope and the Jesuits desired the defeat of Italy, so that the Temporal Power might be restored by Germany. See *The Catholic*, p. 109, Dublin, Oct., 1918.

**An Object Lesson from America.**

The Americans have always maintained that England does not know how to govern Ireland, indeed, does not govern it at all. She makes laws, but is afraid to enforce them. In the great American Civil War the Irish-American opposed conscription and declared that they would not submit to it. The Governor of the State of New York, and many of the most important newspapers, begged President Lincoln not to run such terrible risks, but to yield to the irresistible determination of the Irish not to be conscripted. Lincoln answered all these dramatic forebodings of disaster in a laconic telegram: “Apply the draft.” The “draft” was applied, and though there was some fierce rioting, and some lives were lost, yet when it was seen that the Government was determined to enforce the law impartially, the opposition ceased,

**Roman Catholics in Position and Power.**

and the "draft" was applied not only to New York, but to all the States, without any further trouble.

Somehow or other the British Government is frightened of Rome; its Ministers tremble and fear before her. They speak of her with bated breath; they grant her favours that they would not give to any other religious body, and exempt her members from obedience to law, to which all others must submit. And, wonder of wonders, that though it is well known that the Pope is on the side of Germany and doing all he can to secure victory for the Central Powers, yet they retain a Roman Catholic Envoy at the Vatican, and do not bomb Rome, the enemy of our country and our cause.

Readers should send to the Protestant Truth Society for their little penny pamphlet entitled *Our Foreign Office*, where a full list of names of these Roman officials may be seen. They are a danger to the Empire; the Pope comes first with them. Why is Rome not bombed in 1913? Ask Mr. Brendan Bracken, Roman Catholic Minister of Information in the 1913 War Cabinet.

**REMARKABLE STATEMENTS BY SPANISH NOBLEMAN.**

In the autumn of 1916 a visit was paid to Britain by distinguished Spanish nobleman, Count Melgar. From the account which he wrote of his visit, the following facts should be interesting to Britons:—

"No sooner did I set foot in England than I found awaiting me on the quay a member of the House of Commons, and a Roman Catholic, Mr. Hugh Law. I began my visits to the most important public men and public offices, to military and scientific centres. And the most profound impression I brought away from this first contact with English official life was an utter amazement at the remarkable number of Roman Catholics I encountered holding the highest positions in the administration of the State.

"When I was introduced to the War Office in London, the General and the two Staff officers who received me were members of my own communion. At the Savoy Hotel banquet, with which I was honoured by Sir Maurice de Bunsen, who for so many years was English Ambassador at Madrid, three-fourths of the guests—all eminent men in the Army or in the political world—were Roman Catholics too. At other public offices, and especially at the Foreign Office, the proportion was even greater. At the gigantic foundries of arms and shells; at the colossal manufactories of explosives; in the Fleet; everywhere, I found Roman Catholics filling the highest posts."—*Bulwark*, Edinburgh.

**Danger from Rome at the Foreign Office.**

Few of the British public realize the latent danger to our country by having so many Roman Catholic and High Church Catholics and their satellites holding the principal positions in our Foreign Office.

These men are bound to reveal our National Secrets to priests in the confessional when he questions them on these subjects. Then it can be passed on to the Jesuits.

Mr. Gladstone in his book, *Gleanings of Past Years*, says:—

"I am convinced, from what has reached me, that a portion of the priests make disclosures from the confessional for the purposes of the Government, (especially in Papal countries when they are working for their own ends). I have known of arrests immediately following interviews for confession, in such a manner that it is impossible not to connect them together."—From "*Gleanings of Past Years, 1851-1877*," London, 1879, p. 67. The matter occurs in the Statesman's Second Letter to the Earl of Aberdeen on the State Prosecutions of the Neapolitan Government, 1857.

For years before the War our Foreign Office was almost entirely dominated by Roman Catholic and High Church Catholic permanent officials. They were no doubt responsible in Dec., 1914, for the violation of the British Constitution by sending a Papal envoy to the Vatican under false pretences.

**NAMES OF SOME OF THE OFFICIALS 1914-1918.**

1. LORD ROBERT CECIL, an uncompromising High Church Catholic. He was Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs.

2. MR. IAN MALCOLM, M.P. was a most extreme High Church Catholic. He was Parliamentary Private Secretary to the Foreign Secretary.

3. SIR WM. TYRRELL, Assistant Under Secretary. He is a Roman Catholic and was educated at Bonn University, Prussia. Appointed in Nov., 1918.

4. HON. JAMES ERIC DRUMMOND, a Roman Catholic and brother-in-law to the late Duke of Norfolk. He was Private Secretary to Sir Edward Grey, 1915-16.

5. MR. CECIL F. J. DORMER, late Assistant Private Secretary to Sir Edward Grey, a Roman Catholic.

The last three are supposed to have been the tools of the Jesuits in secretly rushing off Sir Henry Howard as

**Power of the Jesuits in the British Empire.**

Envoy to the Vatican without consulting either Parliament or people. The Press was forbidden to mention it until 24 hours after he had left our shores.

6. COUNT DE SALIS is a Count of the Holy Roman Empire and Papal Knight. In violation of the British Constitution he was acting as British Envoy to the Vatican, at a salary of £3600 a year and expenses—more than Admiral Beatty or Sir Douglas Haig received!

When the British residents of Rio de Janeiro before the War protested to the Foreign Office of the disloyalty of Roger Casement, Consul General at Rio, the petition was treated with contempt and Casement was recommended for a knighthood! Casement died a Roman Catholic.

TWO JESUIT TOOLS AT THE FOREIGN OFFICE IN 1914.



SIR JAMES DRUMMOND.

Sec. League of Nations 1919.



SIR W. G. TYRRELL.

1889-1928 A.D.

Sir William George Tyrrell, K.C.M.G., C.B., a Roman Catholic, who has been appointed Assistant Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs by the Foreign Secretary. He was the uncrowned king of the Foreign Office under Sir Edward Grey, and no doubt was responsible for secretly rushing off the Envoy to the Pope in December, 1914.

Now all our State Secrets pass through the hands of these men, who are in duty bound as Roman Catholics to reveal them to the Priest in the confessional. Then the priest can pass them on to our enemies, as Mr. Gladstone asserts priests do, when it serves their purpose.

We must not close our eyes to the fact that the Pope, the Jesuits and the Church of Rome have done everything in their power during this great War, to bring about the

**The Canadian Elections in December, 1917, A.D.**

downfall of the British Empire, and the defeat of the Allies.

Look at the trouble Great Britain is having in her Empire wherever Pope Benedict's priests hold sway.

Look at Ireland! Look at Australia, where Mr. Hughes, the Prime Minister, accused the Roman Bishop Mannix of disloyalty and of obstructing recruiting to help the Mother Country in her life and death struggle. Mr. Hughes threatened to have him prosecuted. If Rome's disloyal priests were to be removed from Ireland, the Irish question would soon settle itself. It is Antichrist and his priests against Christ and His representatives. The roots are far deeper than mere human nature—hence the bitter hatred. God only knows how they have assisted the German submarines off the coasts of Ireland. Why did the Admiralty keep secret from Dublin Castle and Government Officials its news of the coming of Sir Roger Casement in a German submarine? Why? The Admiralty knew the priests were spies for Germany.

Look at Quebec, with her 2,500,000 Roman Catholics who were held up to us before the War as loyal citizens of another race—as an example of Home Rule which had, not proved to be Rome Rule! It is Rome Rule now!

Look at her when all Canada was bleeding from every pore—refusing to enlist and help in the Allied cause—rioting, firing buildings, wrecking railway and other property, and carrying on a general campaign of terrorism. This is true all over the Empire wherever Benedict's priests hold sway.

The three loyal candidates in Quebec were elected by the Anglo-Saxons, Ulster and Scottish people of Montreal City, in the Dec. 1917, election.

All other provinces in Canada loyally responded, and some supplied more men than their allotted number. Whether we believe it or not, the Jesuits are with Germany and Italy, and are set on ruining our Empire. They are ANTICHRIST'S EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

On December 18th, 1917, Canada, by an overwhelming vote, decided to support the Mother Country in the life and death struggle in Europe.

**The Canadian Election in A.D. 1917.**

In the Eastern Provinces, where French and Irish Roman Catholics predominate, they voted solidly against helping Britain. The priests in Quebec boasted beforehand that they would control the Election, and that not six members in Quebec would be elected.

The following were the results :—

	For.	Against.
Ontario : Population—Protestants in majority .. . . .	72	1
Quebec : Roman Catholics in majority .. . . .	3	62
Nova Scotia : Protestants in majority .. . . .	12	4
New Brunswick : About half of each .. . . .	7	4
Prince Edward Island : 45% Roman Catholics .. . . .	0	4
Manitoba : Protestants in majority .. . . .	13	1
Saskatchewan : Protestants in majority .. . . .	16	0
Alberta : Protestants in majority .. . . .	11	1
British Columbia : Protestants in majority .. . . .	13	0
<b>Totals :</b>		<b>147      77</b>

The Roman priests worked for the defeat of Britain.

These facts demonstrate that High Church and Roman Catholic officials are a real danger to our Empire. The Pope of Rome must come first in all their decisions and actions. Britain should at once recall the Envoy they so stealthily and illegally sent to the Pope in 1914.

He was sent out under false pretences, and is being kept there under false pretences, by the Roman and Anglo-Romanist Permanent Officials at the Foreign Office.

The Marquis D'Azeglio, an Italian statesman, warned the late Earl of Shaftesbury some years ago as follows :

" We have got rid of the Jesuits in Italy so far as human power can, but England is swarming with them, and before long you will feel the effects of their presence." — *Rome's Tactics* Dean Goode, D.D. p. 2.

After all the hypocrisy and Romish seditions and disloyalty, from the Pope down, during the War, Cardinal Bourne had the effrontery to hold a Thanksgiving Mass in honour of our great Victory! Rome always faces both ways.

**Rome is the enemy of the British Empire !**

**The Roman Church in Canada, an Enemy.**

So strongly did the French, Irish and foreign-born Roman Catholic priests in Canada oppose this great Dominion coming to the help of the British Empire in the 1914-1918 Great War that in the intervening 21 years since the 1918 Armistice they have unceasingly organised a powerful opposition to any similar future participation in European or Asiatic Wars in defence of the Dominions and Empire.

At the ensuing General Elections since 1918, pledges have been exacted from the Government at each election, not to introduce Conscription on the event of future Wars. When the World War broke out in 1939 the Roman Bishops and Priesthood—always the enemies of the British Empire—immediately began to stir up trouble again, just as they did in 1914-1918.

**The Canadian General Election, March 26th, 1940.**

The Conservatives and Liberals united, formed a Coalition Government, and united with the other British Dominions in supporting Great Britain in the World War. The following Table gives the result of the votes in 1940, For and Against, by Provinces.

<i>Members Elected.</i>	<i>For Empire.</i>	<i>Against.</i>
Prin. Ed. Id.	4	0
Nova Scotia .. . .	12	0
New Brunswick .. . .	10	0
Quebec .. . .	1	64
Ontario - .. . .	80	2
Manitoba .. . .	15	2
Saskatchewan .. . .	15	5
Alberta .. . .	11	6
British Columbia .. . .	14	2
Yukon .. . .	1	1
	163	82

On April 27th, 1942, Canada took a plebiscite vote on the question :—

" Are you in favour of releasing the Government from any obligation arising out of any past commitments, restricting the methods of raising men for military Service ? "

The whole of Canada gave a 64% "Yes" vote, and 36% "No" vote.

The ten Provinces responded as follows:—

Province	Roman Catholic	Protestant	For	
			%	%
Nova Scotia	R.C. 162,754	P. 572,150	75	21
Prin. Ed. Id.	R.C. 39,105	P. 93,918	83	17
New Bruns.	R.C. 188,098	P. 453,377	79	21
Ontario	R.C. 744,740	P. 3,756,852	84	16
Manitoba	R.C. 186,693	P. 722,447	81	19
Saskatchewan	R.C. 233,939	P. 887,747	73	27
Alberta	R.C. 148,408	P. 788,593	72	28
Brit. Colum.	R.C. 90,052	P. 808,203	84	20
Yukon	R.C. 667	P. 4,684	68	32
Quebec	R.C. 2,463,160	P. 1,293,672	28	72

N. W. Territories: R.C. 3,932. P. 10,662.

47 countries have expelled the Jesuits since their foundation as a Society in 1540, because of their nefarious practices and wire-pulling in the internal affairs of the nations. Just such a religious power is foretold in the Revelation, chap xviii.

The anti-British Empire vote was almost the same in 1940 as it was in the 1918 Election. The Roman Church and Bishops are, as they always have been, the secret enemies of the British Empire. See *Canadian Press*, March 27th-31st, 1940.

The same applies in Australia and also in the U.S.A. Rome is a secret political machine, still striving to control the nations at their Elections and in their internal Civil Service administration in all these lands. She plants her agents in every Govt. Dept. where they in turn nominate and appoint her sub-agents to carry on her underground intrigues.

## THE REVEALED FATE OF ROME AND PAPAL EUROPE.

What St. John Foresaw in Vision.

REVELATION XVII. (*Revised Version*).

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire.

17 For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished.

18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## REVELATION XVIII.

1 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of devils, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Render unto her even as she rendered; and double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double.

7 How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed wanton so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning.

8 Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God which judged her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more;

12 Merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble;

13 And cinnamon, and spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat and cattle, and sheep; and merchandise of horses and chariots and slaves; and souls of men.

14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and men shall find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning;

16 Saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like the great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her.

21 And a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

There yet remains the utter and awful overthrow and destruction of the whole of Papal Europe as foretold in Chap. xviii. The extent to which this and other countries, in which the Church of Rome is established and settled will be involved and suffer, when this very terrible prophecy is fulfilled, is impossible to conjecture. In Dan. vii., which is an earlier revelation on the same subject, we read these solemn and significant words concerning the body or territory over which Papal Rome has held sway in Europe—"I beheld even till the Fourth Beast was slain, and his body destroyed and given to the burning flame." See Map, pages 17 and 18, showing the body, or territory of the Roman or Fourth Beast, as distinct from the territory of the 3 other Beasts of Greece, Medo-Persia and Babylon.

This terrible prophecy in Revelation xviii specifically mentions that countries renowned for their shipping,

commerce, manufactories, music and art, will be heavily involved.

Western Europe is the birthplace and home of modern music, and of the modern arts and applied sciences in a sense that none of the outlying countries are. All these arts and applied sciences are mentioned in Rev. xviii. When Babylon the Great falls all these are to come to an end in these lands. The sounds of music shall never be heard in them again. Artisans and mechanics shall never more work there; lights shall never shine there again, nor the voice of human rejoicing be heard in them. Read Chapter xviii., dear reader, and see for yourself.

In 1849 the Rev. Charles Maitland an Oxford scholar published a valuable work entitled "THE APOSTOLIC SCHOOL OF PROPHETIC INTERPRETATION," in which he traced the various interpretations of Prophecy century by century from A.D. 100 down the ages to 1849. He found as did Brightman in 1601, Elliott and Guinness in 1880, Cachemaille in 1910 and others since, that two Jesuits, Ribera and Bellarmine, were the first to invent and propagate the Futurist interpretation of Daniel and Revelation, foretelling an Antichrist and his Ten-Kingdom Roman Empire which would dominate the whole world at the end of the Christian Age.

These two Jesuits were followed 200 years later, in 1791 by another Spanish Jesuit named Lacunza of Santiago, Chile, who also wrote a Futurist Commentary on the Apocalypse, "under the very walls of the Vatican," so he states. It was this work of Lacunza's under the disguised name of BEN EZRA which the Rev. Edward Irving in 1827 translated into English, believing at first that it was the work of a converted Jew, the details of which are given on pages 57-59 of this book. This was followed in 1829 by a work by the Rev. Dr. S. R. Maitland, later a Librarian to the Archbishop of Canterbury, also supporting the new Futurist interpretation. Many sincere Christians, par-

\* Some commentators think that in Luke xxi. 25-36, Christ teaches that those who really watch and are ready when He comes will be removed from the scene before these terrible judgments fall upon the world. Verse 35 teaches that it is to come as a snare upon the world, i.e., shall take them completely by surprise.

ticularly the newly formed Brethren Movement, unaware of the origin of this new interpretation, at once embraced it and powerfully propagated it, in spite of the fact that it reversed the interpretation of the great Reformers and their line of successors.

The Rev. Charles Maitland, the Oxford author of "THE APOSTOLIC SCHOOL OF PROPHETIC INTERPRETATION," concludes by saying:—

"The Futurists, when they borrowed from Lacunza the great elements of their system, rejected that part which had cost Lacunza dearest, the admission that the Romish Church is Babylon. In preference to this they (the modern Futurists) joined Bellarmine in the expectation that Rome will fall away from her present faith before the days of Anti-christ." p. 395.

The discovery of the original Commentaries by Ribera and Bellarmine in the Bodleian Library at Oxford in 1942, and also by the discovery of the Spanish edition of the Jesuit Lacunza's work in the British Museum, places beyond all doubt the Jesuit origin of what is known as the Futurist Interpretation of the Books of Daniel and The Revelation. See photographs on p. 49-63.

Maitland also confirms the invention of the Praeterist Interpretation by Alcasar, another Spanish Jesuit Priest of Seville in 1614 A.D. This interpretation represents the Revelation as having been fulfilled in the past ages by the downfall of the Roman Empire in 476. This interpretation has misled nearly the whole of the theological Professors and Students of Britain, Europe and America during the last 100 years. They have killed the Witness of the Books of Daniel and Revelation to the Divine Inspiration of the Bible. They seldom preach from them.

HERMES OF ROME, A.D. 40-100, mentioned by St. Paul, Rom. xvi: 14, was the first Christian writer after the Apocalypse was revealed to St. John. See APOSTOLIC SCHOOL, p. 115. Maitland traced 56 different writers and interpreters between A.D. 100 and 1849.

The Bodleian Library, Oxford, in a letter dated 15th Jan. 1943, in reply to an enquiry by the author sent the following reply confirming Alcasar's authorship:—

"The Library has a copy of Rev. Patris Ludovici ab Alcasar Iesu Hispalensis e Societate Iesu Theologi, and in Prouincia Baetica sacrae Scripturas Professoris, Ventigatio Arcani Sensus in Apocalypsi, Antwerp, 1614, but it contains no portrait of the author."

JUSTIN MARTYR, 105-165 A.D. One of the earliest commentators on the Apocalypse. He considered the Apocalyptic TEN-HORNED BEAST of Rev. xiii and xvii, or rather its ruling Head, to be identical with the LITTLE HORN of Dan. vii, and each and either with St. Paul's MAN OF SIN and St. John's ANTICHRIST. He regarded Antichrist as still future, THOUGH AT THE VERY DOORS, and destined to reign literally three and a half years. The Papal Dynasty, the reigning Pope of which always claims to be "Jesus Christ hidden under the veil of the flesh,"\* did not rise till 400 years later, so Justin Martyr was bound to look for Antichrist in the future, until he rose in the Dynasty of Popes. Justin Martyr could not, any more than could the Jews before Christ, interpret prophecy correctly in full detail until the fulfilment. The Jews to-day are Futurists as regards the Messianic prophecies, and terribly mistaken too. They still look for a future Christ.

#### What Hippolitus wrote 235 A.D.

HIPPOLITUS, ABOUT 235 A.D. In his treatise on *Christ and Antichrist*, he wrote:

"The Seducer will seek to appear in all things like the Son of God. As Christ a Lion, so he a lion; as Christ a King, so he a king; as Christ a Lamb, so he a lamb, though inwardly a wolf; as Christ sent out Apostles to all nations, so will he similarly send out false apostles."

Surely Hippolitus was guided by the Holy Spirit when he so described the Papal Dynasty in advance. Have they not sent out false apostles to all nations in the persons of the Jesuits?

\* As this statement has been so frequently and so vehemently denied by Roman controversialists, I quote the words of the late Pope Pius X when Archbishop of Venice. He said: "The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself, hidden under the veil of the flesh. Does the Pope speak, it is Jesus Christ who speaks."

*The Catholique Nationale*, July 13th, 1895.

by 1,200 to 1,500 years the chronological interval, were it less or greater, antecedent to the consummation, and plunging at once into the times of the consummation."

(2) ELLIOTT: "HORAE APOCALYPTICAE," iv, p. 299, 4th ed.

#### What Victorinus wrote 280 A.D.

The commentary of Victorinus on the Apocalypse, written towards the end of the third century—about 280 A.D. This is the earliest commentary extant on the Apocalypse as a whole. In this, the going forth of the White Horse under the First Seal is interpreted of the victories of the Gospel in the First Century. This view you will observe, involves the historical interpretation of the entire Book of Revelation.

As to the "LET" or hindrance to the manifestation of the "MAN OF SIN" referred to in 2 Thess. II, Elliott says:—"We have the consenting testimony of the early Fathers, from Irenaeus (130-200 A.D.), the disciple of the disciple of St. John, down to Chrysostom (347-407 A.D.) and Jerome (331-420 A.D.) to the effect that it was understood to be the Imperial power ruling and residing at Rome. "HORAE APOCALYPTICAE," iii, p. 92.

#### What Chrysostom wrote 347-407 A.D.

CHRYSOSTOM in his Commentary on 2 Thess. wrote:—"One may first naturally inquire what is that which withholdeth and after that would know why Paul expresses this so obscurely . . . 'he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.' That is when the Roman Empire is taken out of the way, then he shall come; and naturally, for so long as the fear of the Empire lasts, no one will readily exalt himself; but when that is dissolved, he will attack the anarchy, and endeavour to seize upon the government both of men and of God."

If St. Paul had said that, after a little while, the Roman Empire would be dissolved, they would now immediately have even overwhelmed him as a pestilent person, and all the faithful as living and warring to this end." (1)

(1) CHRYSTOM: HOMILY IV., "On 2 Thess. II."

From Irenaeus, who lived about 130-200 A.D., close to Apostolic times, down to Chrysostom and Jerome, the Fathers taught that the power withholding the manifestation of the "MAN OF SIN" was the Roman Empire as governed by the Caesars. The Fathers therefore belong to the Historicists not to the Futurist School of Interpretation; for Futurists imagine that the hindrance to the manifestation of the MAN OF SIN is still in existence, though the Caesars have long since passed away.

The Early Fathers held that the "MAN OF SIN" or Antichrist, would be a ruler or head of the Holy Roman Empire. A striking illustration of this is the interpretation by Irenaeus and Hippolytus of the mysterious number 666, the number of the revived head of the beast or Antichrist. IRENAEUS gives as its interpretation the word *Latinos*.

He says: "Latinos is the number 666, and it is a very probable (solution), this being the name of the last kingdom, for the Latins are they who at present bear rule." \*

#### What Tertullian wrote, 160-220 A.D.

The Early Fathers held that the Babylon of the Apocalypse means Rome. On this point they were all agreed, and their unanimity is an important seal on the correctness of this interpretation.

TERTULLIAN says:—"Babylon, in our own John, is a figure of the city Rome, as being equally great and proud of her sway, and triumphant over the saints."

#### What Augustine wrote A.D. 354-430.

AUGUSTINE, Bishop of Hippo, says: "Rome the second Babylon, and the daughter of the first to which it pleased God to subject the whole world, and bring it all under one sovereignty, was now founded." †

In Chap. xxviii he calls Rome "the Western Babylon."

#### What Andreas wrote about 475 A.D.

ANDREAS who was Bishop of Caesarea, states definitely that the Apocalypse was a prophecy of the

(\*) IRENAEUS: "Against Heresies," v., chap. xxx.

(†) "City of God," book xvii, chap. xxii.

things to happen from Christ's first coming to the consummation. He interprets the "hundred and forty-four thousand and as" meaning true Christians, and Antichrist to be a Roman king and "pseudo-Christ," or false Christ.

#### What Berenger wrote 1000-1088 A.D.

BERENGER, in the eleventh century, referring to the Pope's enforcement at that time of the doctrine of transubstantiation, affirmed the Roman see to be not the apostolic seat, but the seat of Satan.

#### What John Huss wrote 1373-1415 A.D.

An Epistle of John Huss unto the people of Prague, reads:—

"The more circumspect ye ought to be for that Antichrist laboureth the more to trouble you. Death shall swallow up many, but to the elect children of God the kingdom of God draweth near . . . Know ye, well beloved, that Antichrist being stirred up against you deviseth divers persecutions."

"ACTS AND MONUMENTS," iii, pp. 497, 498.

#### What Lord Cobham said in 1417 A.D.

Lord Cobham, that famous man of God lived just a century before Luther. When brought before King Henry V., and admonished to submit himself to the Pope as an obedient child, this was his answer: "As touching the Pope and his spirituality, I owe them neither suit nor service, forasmuch as I know him by the Scriptures to be ~~evi~~ GREAT ANTICHRIST, the son of perdition, the open adversary of God, and an abomination standing in the holy place."

#### What the British Reformers taught.

All the English Reformers, including Tyndale, Latimer, Cranmer, Bradford, and Jewell, held the Pope of Rome to be the Man of Sin. So did John Knox in Scotland; and he sounded out his testimony on this subject as with a trumpet: Knox declared "that the Pope is the head of the kirk of Antichrist." Knox further declared "as for the Roman Church, as it is now corrupted . . . I no more doubt but that it is the synagogue of Satan,

and the head thereof, called the Pope, to be the Man of Sin of whom the Apostle speaketh, than that I doubt that Jesus Christ suffered by the procurement of the visible Church of Jerusalem."

#### What Bishop Ridley wrote 1557 A.D.

BISHOP RIDLEY who was burnt under Queen Mary then declared: "The See of Rome is the seat of Satan, and the bishop of the same, that maintaineth the abominations thereof, is Antichrist himself indeed: and for the same causes this See at this day is the same that St. John calls, in his Revelation, Babylon, or the whore of Babylon, and spiritual Sodom and Egypt, the mother of fornications and abominations on earth."

#### What Latimer said 1490-1555 A.D.

BISHOP LATIMER, when examined by the commissioners on his trial said:

"I confess there is a Catholic Church, to the determination of which I stand, but not the Church which you call Catholic, which sooner might be called diabolic." In his second conference with Ridley he says: "Yea, what fellowship hath Christ with Antichrist?"

#### What Bishop Jewell wrote 1522-1571 A.D.

BISHOP JEWELL wrote a most masterly and powerful commentary on Thessalonians, proving the Pope of Rome to be the Man of Sin. Take the following sentences about Antichrist: "Some say that he should be a Jew of the tribe of Dan; some say he should be born in Babylon; . . . some that Mahomed is Antichrist . . . some that Nero was Antichrist; some that he should continue but three years and a half. He will come in the name of Christ, yet will he do all things against Christ and under pretence and colour of servicing Christ; he shall devour the sheep and people of Christ."

#### What Luther said 1520 A.D.

On Dec. 1st, 1520, Luther published two tracts in answer to the Bull, one of which was entitled, "Martin Luther

against the Execrable Bull of Antichrist." In its conclusion he admonishes the Pope and his Cardinals no longer to persevere in madness, "no longer to act the undoubted part of the Antichrist of the Scriptures."

#### What Melanchthon wrote 1530 A.D.

MELANCHTHON was clear in his convictions that Rome is the Babylon of the Apocalypse, and the Pope the Man of Sin.\* In his disputation on marriage, referring to the 1st Epistle to Timothy, he says, "Since it is most certain that the Pontiffs and monks have forbidden marriage it is most manifest, and without any doubt true, that the Roman Pontiff, with his whole order and kingdom is the very Antichrist." (1 Tim 4/3)

#### What John Calvin wrote 1530 A.D.

CALVIN wrote: "The arrogance of Antichrist of which Paul speaks is, that he as God sitteth in the Temple of God, showing himself that he is God. For where is the incomparable majesty of God after mortal man has been exalted to such a height that his laws take precedence of God's eternal decrees? I deny him to be the Vicar of Christ who in furiously persecuting the Gospel demonstrates by his conduct that he is Antichrist; I deny him to be the successor of Peter who is doing his utmost to demolish every edifice that Peter built."

#### What William Tyndale wrote 1536 A.D.

TYNDALE wrote: "Though the Bishop of Rome and his sects give Christ these names (His rightful names), yet in that they rob Him of the effect, and take the signification of His names unto themselves, and make of Him but a hypocrite, as they themselves be, they be the right Antichrists, and deny both the Father and the Son; for they deny the witness that the Father bore unto His Son, and deprive the Son of all the power and glory that His Father gave Him."

(\*) "WORKS," iv., p. 537.

Knox at St. Andrew's in 1547 A.D., launched the Reformation in Scotland with a sermon on Dan. vii., teaching that the Little Horn was identical with the Man of Sin and Antichrist, and signified the Roman Papacy. The people, on hearing this sermon, cried out: "If this is true we have been miserably deceived." Who but the Holy Spirit gave Knox that mighty two-edged sword?

#### What Archbishop Cranmer said 1509-1556 A.D.

CRANMER at the trial declared: "And forasmuch as my hand offended, writing contrary to my heart, my hand shall first be punished therefore; for, may I come to the fire, it shall first be burned; and as for the Pope, I refuse him as Christ's enemy, and Antichrist with all his false doctrines." On uttering this Cranmer was pulled down from the stage and led to the fire.

#### What John Bradford said 1510-1555 A.D.

BRADFORD declared: "Antichrist, which now by the will of God doth rage for the trial of our faith, doth nothing else but procure us a ready horse to bring us to heaven."

Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer and Bradford were burned for their testimony against the Papal Antichrist, just as Huss and Jerome and Cobham had been before. Thousands of martyrdoms have sealed this testimony, and on this testimony rests the Reformation. To reject this testimony is to reject the foundation of that work, it is to reject the foundation of the noblest and divinest work which has been wrought in this world since the day of Pentecost.

#### The Translators of our Bible 1611 A.D.

The Translators of our Bible in 1611, in their Preface declare "that in writing in defence of the Truth which had given such a blow unto that Man of Sin as will not be healed," in common with the Reformers they regarded the dynasty of Popes as the Antichrist of Scripture.

#### Cardinal Manning : (Exact Quote in 1859)

"England is the head of Protestantism, the centre of its movements and the stronghold of its power." "Weakened in England, it is paralyzed everywhere. Conquered in England, it is conquered throughout the world." "Once overthrown here, all else is but a warfare of detail."

Source : "Jesuit Plots from Elizabethan to Modern Times" by Albert Close  
Page 18

"There is no other head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ, nor can the Pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof, but is that Antichrist, that Man of Sin and Son of Perdition, that exalteth himself in the Church against Christ and all that is called God."

What Lord Bacon said 300 years ago.

LORD BACON (1561-1626 A.D.) in his work ADVANCEMENT OF LEARNING expressed the view: "that a history of Prophecy was wanted in which every prophecy of the Scripture should be compared with the event fulfilling it."

#### WHAT JOHN WESLEY WROTE IN 1754 A.D.

Antichrist the Man of Sin.

(St. Paul's Teaching).

John Wesley taught uncompromisingly that Anti-christ and Babylon are the Popes and the Church of Rome respectively, but Wesley's ministerial sons have long since abandoned the Reformers and Wesley for the Jesuit-German interpretation. See Notes on Revelation, by John Wesley.

John Wesley in 1754, after a lifetime of study wrote in his Notes on the New Testament, that St. Paul's Man of Sin of II Thess.: and St. John's Ten Horned Beast and Scarlet Woman of Revelation XIII & XVII are the Dynasty of Popes, and the Church of Rome respectively. This teaching was true to that of the Reformers and their predecessors, such as The Waldensans in 1120 A.D., Lollards 1300, Wycliffe in 1374, Huss 1398 and the Moravian Brethren in 1457.

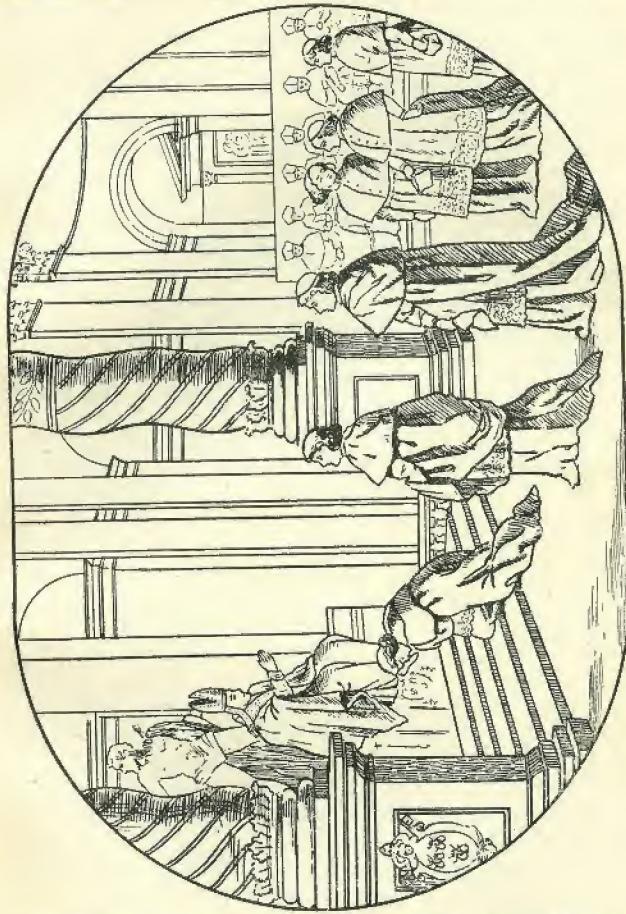
The Christian Ministry of to-day has almost universally abandoned this interpretation and unknowingly adopted two Jesuit interpretations; the Futurist by Ribera, the Spanish Jesuit in 1591; Alcazar, another Spanish Jesuit in 1614 invented the Praeterist interpretation. See Notes Pages 49-64.

The following Notes are taken from John Wesley's Commentary on the New Testament:—

"In many respects, the Pope has an indisputable claim to those titles. He is in an emphatical sense,

#### ANTICHRIST SITTING IN THE "TEMPLE OF GOD" IN ROME PRETENDING HE IS GOD.

St. Peter's Church is professedly Christ's Seat in the Visible Church, but Antichrist sits in his place. Picart, a Roman Catholic authority on



Roman Ceremonial, describing the scene at the adoration of the Pope in St. Peter's, says: "He (the Pope) presides in THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD."

Pope Pius Xth, when Archbishop of Venice, said: "The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself hidden under the veil of the flesh. Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ who speaks." *The Catholique Nationale*, July 13th, 1895.

110 Wesley's Comments on the Ten Horned Beast.  
the Man of Sin, as he increases all manner of sin above measure. And he is, too, properly styled the SON OF PERDITION, as he has caused the death of numberless multitudes, both of his opposers and followers; destroyed innumerable souls, and will himself perish everlastingily. He it is that opposeth himself to the Emperor, once his rightful sovereign; and that exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped—Commanding angels, and putting kings under his feet, both of whom are called gods in Scripture; claiming the highest power, and highest honour; suffering himself, not once only, to be styled God or vice-god. Indeed no less is implied in his ordinary title, "Most Holy Lord," or, "Most Holy Father." So that he sitteth—Enthroned in the Temple of God—Mentioned in Rev. XI, 1, Declaring himself, that he is God—Claiming the prerogatives which belong to God alone." See pages 15-26—*Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms*, by A. Close.

"Prop. 1. It is one and the same Beast, having seven heads and ten horns, which is described in the XIII and in the XVII chapters. In consequence his heads are the same, and his horns also. p. 18.

"Prop. 2. This Beast is a spiritually secular power, opposite to the kingdom of Christ. A power not merely spiritual or ecclesiastical, nor merely secular or political; but a mixture of both. He is a secular prince; for a crown, yea, and a kingdom are ascribed to him. And yet he is not merely secular; for he is also a false prophet. (A false Prophet or Preacher who without authority professes to speak in Christ's name). Pages 18-31.

"Prop. 3. The Beast has a strict connexion with the city of Rome. This clearly appears from the 17th chapter. Pages 26-28.

"Prop. 4. The Beast is now existing. He is not past: for Rome is now existing; and it is not till after the destruction of Rome that the Beast is thrown into the lake. He is not altogether come for the second woe is long since past, after which the third came quickly; and presently after it began, the Beast rose out of the sea. Therefore, whatever he is, he is now existing. Pages 26-40.

The WHOLE DYNASTY of POPES is the BEAST. 111

"Prop. 5. The Beast is the Romish Papacy. This manifestly follows from the third and fourth propositions; the Beast has a strict connexion with the city of Rome; and the beast is now existing; therefore, either there is some other power more strictly connected with that city, or the Pope is the Beast." Pages 33-38.

"Prop. 6. The Papacy or papal kingdom, began long ago i.e. after the fall of the Western Roman Empire in 476.

"Rev. XVII. 3. From the time of Hildebrand, A.D. 1054, the blasphemous titles of the Pope have been abundantly multiplied. See *Antichrist*, p. 15-23.

"Rev. XVIII. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet. These are the colours of the robes of Cardinals, Bishops and Priests of the Church of Rome. They were also the colours of the Imperial habit: the purple in times of peace; and the scarlet in times of war. Having in her hand a golden cup—Like the ancient Babylon, Jer. li. 7. See p. 20. Full of abominations—The most abominable doctrines as well as practices. Pages 20-23.  
**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.** See p. 20.

"Rev. XVII. 5. And on her forehead a name written. Whereas the saints have the name of God and the Lamb on their foreheads. **MYSTERY**—This very word was inscribed on the front of the Pope's mitre, till some of the Reformers took public notice of it. **Babylon the Great**—Benedict XIII, in his proclamation of the Jubilee, A.D. 1725, explains this sufficiently." See p. 15-22.

"The whole succession of Popes from Gregory VII are undoubtedly Antichrist and the Beast. Yet this hinders not, but that the last Pope in this succession will be more eminently the Antichrist, the Man of Sin, adding to that of his predecessors a peculiar degree of wickedness from the bottomless pit. This individual person, as Pope, is the seventh head of the Beast; as the Man of Sin he is the eighth, or the Beast himself." *Notes on the New Test.*, Wesley, 1754.

Remarkable to relate most of the younger Methodist Ministry have abandoned Wesley's and the Reformers' interpretation of Scripture for the Newman interpretation. Some College Professors even teach that The Mass is only another view of the Atonement of Christ!

Little wonder the Churches are empty to-day!

In 1833, when John Henry Newman began the Movement to Romanize the Church of England, he wrote to his friend, Mr. J. W. Bowden, from Oriel College, Oxford :

"We are just setting up here Societies for the Defence of the Church. We do not like our names known but we hope the plan will succeed."\*

On Nov. 22nd, 1833, Newman wrote to the Rev. S. Rickards :—

"I expect to be called a Papist when my opinions are known. But I shall lead persons on a little way while they fancy they are only taking the mean."\*

In 1933, the Rev. T. S. Gregory, Methodist Minister at Sidcup, gave an address at the London Theological Students' Union in which he stated that he did not believe that the Ordinance of the Lord's Supper as celebrated in the Methodist Church was the same as that instituted by our Lord. He also stated that he did not believe that he was a truly ordained Minister, and that he looked forward to the day when the whole Methodist Church would go back, not in ones or twos, but in a body to the Church of Rome. A student from the Church of England, who was present, wrote to the Protestant Truth Society and protested against such a man addressing Theological Students. He gave the Society full particulars and requested the Secretary to make independent enquiries. In 1935, Mr. Gregory left the Methodist Church and joined the Church of Rome. One of the chief supporters of the Methodist Sacramental Fellowship is Rev. Dr. J. Rattenbury, late Minister of Kingsway Hall. He became Secy. of *The Methodist Sacramental Fellowship* in 1936.

It is a small mischievous body of about 100 Ministers, some of whom hang a crucifix in their private rooms! They are the ritualists in the Methodist Church.

It is enough to make John Wesley turn in his grave.

\* Newman's *Letters* I. pp. 448 and 490 :

The Methodist Conference at Leeds in 1936 condemned the Movement as Popish in spirit.

Beginning with the great work of Rev. E. B. Elliott's *HORAE* in 4 vols. in 1844, several authors have since carried out the very task, suggested by Bacon. In this monumental work, Elliott gives 10,000 quotations and references as his authorities. Spurgeon recommended Elliott's *HORAE* to his students as "the Standard work on the Apocalypse."

In 1851, Rev. Dr. Christopher Wordsworth, who later became Bishop of Lincoln, challenged in Westminster Abbey, the whole of the Priesthood of the Church of Rome to disprove his evidence that Babylon, the Scarlet Woman of the Apocalypse, is the Church of Rome. In 1862 he repeated the challenge, but not a priest replied, not even Manning or Newman.

Speaking of the Apocalypse, Wordsworth said : "This book lays open a long avenue of events rising up, one after another, in clear perspective, through the whole interval of time from the Lord's Day in which St. John was in the Spirit upon the shores of the Isle of Patmos even to the day of doom." Wordsworth confirmed the interpretation of the Reformers and their successors.

After Wordsworth's challenge to the Church of Rome in Westminster Abbey in 1851 and 1862, the standard works of Dr. H. Grattan Guinness followed in 1879 and 1886. Guinness published *THE APPROACHING END OF THE AGE* in 1879 and *LIGHT FOR THE LAST DAYS* in 1886, and *ROMANISM AND THE REFORMATION* in 1887. These went through more than 20 Editions in all.

These were followed on the same lines in 1898 by Rev. Joseph Tanner, B.A., an Oxford Scholar, with his *DANIEL AND THE REVELATION*.

In 1911, the Rev. E. P. Cachemaille, M.A., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, published his valuable commentary on Daniel and the Revelation, entitled *TWENTY-SIX PAPERS ON PROPHECY*.

In 1917 the Rev. E. H. Horne, M.A., published a most valuable work entitled, *THE MEANING OF THE APOCALYPSE*. See Appendix note A.

# THE BEAST.

## MEANING OF 666 IN REVELATION XIII.

REV. ADAM CLARKE, LL.D., the distinguished commentator of the last century wrote :—

"A system of representing numbers, of great antiquity was used by the Greeks very much resembling that afterwards adopted by the Romans.

Representing numbers by letters of the alphabet gave rise to the practice amongst the ancients of representing names also by numbers. Examples of this kind abound in writings of heathens, Jews, and Christians. It was a practice in the Apostolic age to count the number in words and phrases, it is evident that what is intended by 666 is that the Greek name of the Beast (for Jesus Christ communicated His Revelation to St. John in Greek language) contains this number. In St. John's vision Christ speaks of Himself as 'I am Alpha and Omega the first and the last.' These two words are the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet.

This word LATINUS, Irenaeus, who lived 115-190 A.D., applied to the then existing Roman Empire. The Latin Kingdom. No other kingdom can be found to contain the number of 666."

REV. E. P. CACHEMAILLE wrote: "Each letter of that alphabet, the Greek, was used as a numeral and had a well known definite value. When the name LATEINOS is written in Greek letters, and their values added up, the total is 666. "Let him that hath understanding count, for the number may be reckoned up and is intended to be known. The solution given as far back as Irenaeus is "LATINUS," the "i" being spelt in the Greek with diphthong ei, LATEINOS. This solution completely answers to every requirement of the sacred enigma, and is the only one that does so. It is the name of a man LATINUS, the father of the Latin race. It is the name of the then holders of the Fourth Great Empire, out of which the Man of Sin was to arise.

In the time of Irenaeus 115-190 A.D., the Emperor and nation might be called Latins, but more usually the nation was called Roman and the language Latin. But after the break up of the Western Empire in 476 A.D. into the Ten Kingdoms, the Eastern Empire appropriated

the title of Romans, and affixed to the Western Kingdoms because of their connexion with Rome, the appellative Latins, which was accepted and adopted, and holds good at the present day.

Thenceforward it became the peculiar distinctive title of the Roman Empire in its last form, including Body and Head, the Two Beasts and the Image. It was the "Latin" world, Latin Kingdoms, Latin Church, Latin Patriarchs, Latin Clergy and Latin Councils. They Latinize in everything. Mass, prayers, hymns, Litanies, Canons, Decretals, Bulls—all are in Latin. The Papal Councils speak in Latin. The Latin Vulgate Version of the Bible was declared by the Council of Trent to be the only authentic Version. All things with them are Latin." Cachemaille, xxvi,—PAPERS p. 466.

DEAN ALFORD writes: "The Latin Empire, the Latin Church, Latin Christianity, have ever been its commonly current appellations; its language civil and ecclesiastical, has ever been Latin; its public services, in defiance of the most obvious requisite for public worship, have ever been throughout the world conducted in Latin; there is no one word which could so completely describe its character . . . . as this."

REV. JOSEPH TANNER, M.A., adds in addition to much of the above:—

"The Pope still speaks and writes especially in his official capacity in Latin. Latin is stamped on the whole Papal system. Its decrees, canons, hymns, litanies, prayers and Mass, Ave Maria, Pater-noster are all in Latin.

"Surely it must be obvious to all who consider this marked character of the system that the head of such a system might well be prophetic and enigmatically indicated by the number of the name LATEINOS as signifying this Latin character. Taken by itself, of course no inference could be drawn from the coincidence, since many other names can be spelt with letters making up 666, but, taken in connection with all the other detailed characteristics, it may be regarded as at least a remarkable confirmation of the evidence we are bringing forward that the Beast is the Papacy."

REV. E. H. HORNE, M.A., says :—

"The Number of the Beast is a number corresponding to a name. As the Greeks always used letters of the alphabet in place of numbers, by giving a numerical value to each letter, the association of a name with a number was perfectly natural to the Greek mind. Greek is the language of this book. Countless suggestions have been made of words considered suitable ; but one of the two suggestions first put on record remains the best. Irenaeus, in the 2nd century, suggested the Greek equivalent of our word LATIN as the word intended, on the ground that the Latins were then in power. The suggestion satisfies the requirements of the case more completely than Irenaeus imagined, for he lived before the prophecy began to be fulfilled in the Papacy. The Papacy has been at all times, and in all things, LATIN in its character. The Papal Church uses the LATIN language in its services and in its edicts to this day."

REV. E. P. CACHEMAILLE, M.A., also says :—"Many other solutions have been offered in Latin, Hebrew and Arabic ; or Pagan, Protestant and Mohammedan ; whereas the enigma is GREEK. Those putting forward other ideas have as their object to turn away the application from the Popedom to some quite different enemy, or supposed enemy, of Christ's Church. But they all fail for one reason or another, and this makes the "LATINUS" solution the more remarkable and convincing. It must not be forgotten that the Revelation is a book written in cypher, written as a guide to God's people, whilst concealing it from a hostile world."

#### The Meaning of the Pope's Triple Crown.

Ruler over Earth, Heaven, and Hell.

*The Catholique National* for July 13th, 1895, quotes the following words then recently uttered by Pope Pius X when Archbishop of Venice :

"The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself hidden under the veil of the flesh. Does the Pope speak ? It is Jesus Christ who speaks. Does the Pope accord a favour or pronounce an anathema ? It is Jesus Christ who pronounces the anathema or accords the

#### CAUTION ! FALSE INTERPRETATIONS OF DIVINE PROPHECY.

favour. So that when the Pope speaks we have no business to examine. We have only to obey. We have no right to criticise his decisions or discuss his commands. Therefore, everyone who would wear the crown ought to submit himself to Divine Right."

The complete text has the words, "I am also ruler in Heaven, Earth and Hell." That is the meaning of the Pope wearing a Triple Crown.

#### Jesuit Origin of the Futurist and Praesterist Interpretations of Daniel and Revelation.

Both Foxe and Brightman, the able post-Reformation Commentators (1601 A.D.) state, that for some time following the Reformation the Romish priests fought shy of the subject of BABYLON and ANTICHRIST as revealed in the books of Daniel and Revelation. At length, as the century was advancing to a close, two stout Spanish Jesuits, and one Italian Jesuit took up the gauntlet, and published their respective but quite counter interpretations, the one, RIBERA, a Jesuit priest of Salamanca, who in 1591 published his commentary, which was on the grand points of Babylon and Antichrist, the **Futurist** scheme ; the other, ALCASAR, also a Spanish Jesuit, of Seville, the **Praesterist** ; i.e. that the Apocalyptic prophecies have all been fulfilled in the fall of Pagan Rome and in the calamities to the Jews. Either suited the great object of the Jesuit writers equally well ; viz., that of setting aside all application of the prophecies of Antichrist from the existing Church of Rome, and of mixing up the whole Protestant ministry : Ribera by making it overlap almost altogether the immense interval of time which has elapsed since the prophecy was given, and plunge in its pictures of Antichrist into a yet distant future just before the end of the Age ; the other, Alcasar, by making it stop entirely short of the Papacy at the Fifth Century.

Ribera unfolds the Apocalypse as if it were nothing else but certain commentaries upon our Lord's prophecy in Matt. xxiv, he makes it begin with the early period of the Church.\* So his 1st Seal's White Horse and rider signify the gospel-triumphs of the apostolic era; his 3rd Seal's black horse and rider, heresies; his 4th Seal, the violence of Trajan's persecutions of the Church and multitude of deaths of Christians under it by sword, famine, wild beasts, etc. At length in the 6th Seal Ribera explains it as meant of the signs before Christ's Second Coming spoken of in Matt. xxiv and Luke xxi; and construes the sealing vision too, with all that follows in the Apocalypse, to have reference to the times of a future Antichrist. The 144,000 of Apoc. vii he makes to be the Jews converted to Christ at the consummation, though inconsistently afterwards explaining the 144,000 in Apoc. xiv of both Jews and Gentiles under Antichrist and taking the number 144,000 literally. In Apoc. x the descending Angel is the same that proclaimed about the book in Apoc. v, and who swears that, because of men's not having been led to repent by the six previous Trumpet-plagues, the end of the world and last judgment are now at hand. In Apoc. xi alike the Temple and Holy City figured the Church: and the city's being given to be trod by Gentiles meant that it would be captured and occupied by Antichrist with armies of heathenish men. Ribera's Slaughter-place for the Two Witnesses, when slain by Antichrist, or the Beast from the abyss, is the city of Jerusalem, their  $3\frac{1}{2}$  days of death denoting Antichrist's  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years.

In Apoc. xii Ribera teaches that the Woman is the Church travailing in the last times, just before the  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years of Antichrist; seeing that her  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years in the wilderness coincides with those of Antichrist's reign: for he identifies the Dragon with the Beast Antichrist. Then, as to the Beast and his great city Babylon, in Apoc. xiii and xviii here is the main point in Ribera's system. He admits that the Woman

\*Some Twentieth Century Protestant Colleges, ignorant of its origin, are now teaching this view as if it were a modern discovery!

in Apoc. xvii is Rome, Papal Rome; and argues from xvii 16, that shortly before the consummation the Ten Kings, figured in the Beast's ten horns, shall overthrow Rome; this being probably before the coming of Anti-christ.

In Apoc. xvi the seven plagues are expounded literally, as those on Egypt. In Apoc. xviii Rome's burning is explained to be in judgment on the sins both of old Pagan Rome, and of Rome apostatized at the end of the Age.

Bellarmino, the great Jesuit controversialist, followed Ribera in most points.

#### Alcasar's Praeterist Interpretation A.D. 1614.

ALCASAR'S Commentary was the original of the Praeterist system of Grotius, and the Modernist German expositors. Alcasar's general argument is that the Apocalypse describes a twofold war of the Church; one with the Synagogue or old Jewish religion, the other with Paganism, and a two-fold victory and triumph over both adversaries. More particularly the development of the subject was thus:—

1. From Apoc. i to xi the rejection of the Jews, and desolation of Jerusalem by the Romans in A.D. 70.

2. From Apoc. xii to xx, both inclusive, the overthrow of Paganism, and establishment of the empire of the Roman Church over Rome and the whole world; the judgment of the Great Whore, and destruction of Babylon, being effected by Constantine and his successors. Great numbers of Protestant Theological Colleges are teaching this to-day.

3. In Apoc. xxi, xxii, under the type of the Lamb's Bride, the New Jerusalem, a description of the glorious and triumphant state of the Roman Church in Heaven.

See pages 56 to 64 for full account of the falsification of the interpretation of the Books of Daniel and Revelation by the Jesuits Ribera and Alcasar. These two interpreters have led uncounted multitudes astray in interpreting Divine Prophecy.

The poet Cowper wrote of the Modernists in his day:—

Thus men go wrong with an ingenious skill,  
Bend the straight rule to their own crooked will;  
And with a clear and shining light supplied  
First put it out, then take it for their guide.

## THE REVEALED FUTURE OF PAPAL EUROPE.

### BICKERSTETH'S WARNING 100 YEARS AGO.

There are three main Schools of Interpretation of Prophecy and many minor ones, as set forth on pp. 41-67 and 95-112. The origin of the three most important and widely accepted Schools are clearly and concisely stated with references and authorities on those pages. The true test of the soundness of interpretation is that given by the Lord Jesus Christ, viz : "BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM," i.e., by the prophecies having been clearly fulfilled in real history!

The gift to truly interpret Prophecy is a Divine gift. Many able expositors of the other books of the Bible have proved to be complete failures when they have attempted to expound prophecy. They have endeavoured to exercise a Divine gift which they did not possess, and so confused readers, instead of enlightening them. St. Paul clearly teaches this fact in I Cor. XII, 4-12. That great XIX Century interpreter, the Rev. Edward Bickersteth, M.A., who founded the Prophecy Investigation Society in 1842, during his long life consulted the works of 447 authors of works on Prophecy, hundreds of which proved either false or misleading.

In 1839, three years before Bickersteth, Prof. T. R. Birks, M.A., and 43 other Scholars founded the Prophecy Investigation Society, he published the following serious warning :

"The variety of new systems of the Apocalypse is a serious evil, and it is hoped that the present List of Books may help to check this evil.\* Men of

\*Bickersteth followed this warning to preachers, authors, and teachers, with a list of 447 authors whose writings he had consulted during his long life. Bickersteth, the founder of the Prophecy Investigation Society in 1842, was probably the most learned writer on Prophecy (Elliott excepted) during the last 100 years. His writings are up-to-date to-day, and very, very few, if any, of his interpretations have been falsified by time. Bickersteth wrote, or edited, the 35 volumes of *The Christian Family Library*, nine volumes of which he was the author. Such was the founder of the Prophecy Investigation Society, 100 years ago, in 1842.

talents, and imagination, and piety, are in danger of forming to themselves a system of the Apocalypse, without any careful study of even leading writers, who have gone before them. With great ingenuity they turn the figures of this book to their own views, and build up a beautiful theory; parts of which may indeed be true; but not having cautiously gone over the ground, nor duly considered the researches of their predecessors, they lose the benefit of lengthened experience and the Church loses that full benefit, which their ability and piety directed to the elucidation of this book, might have imparted. The warning against false prophets (Matt. xxiv. 21-24) may teach both authors and readers, the danger of a false interpretation of prophecy, calculated to deceive the very elect."

*Bickersteth on the Prophecies.* Page 379. 1839 Edition.

This world's history is not a confused pile of ages buried upon ages, a labyrinth without an outlet, a mighty tragedy without a right beginning or proper ending. God is on His Throne over-ruling all. This is clearly shown in the Books of Daniel and Revelation. They are fulfilling to-day before our very eyes. All six Continents of the world are at war to-day as well as the islands of the oceans, and for the first time in human history.

How true were the Evangelical Interpretations of Prof. T. R. Birks, M.A., and of many of Bickersteth's contemporaries, is shown in the following letter from the great Dr. Chalmers to Bickersteth, one of the founders of the Prophecy Investigation Society in 1842.

Dr. Chalmers' Letter to Bickersteth.

Edinburgh, Feb. 17th, 1836.

"To Rev. Edward Bickersteth.

"My dear Sir—I am now reading your precious volume—*The Practical Guide to the Prophecies*, with great interest, and I think I shall accord more fully with its views than with those of any other author I have yet read.

I utterly despair of the universal prevalence of Christianity as the result of a pacific missionary process, under the guidance of human wisdom

and principle. But without slackening in the least our obligation to help forward this great cause, I look for the conclusive establishment of Christ's Kingdom THROUGH A WIDENING PASSAGE OF DESOLATING JUDGMENTS WITH THE UTTER DEMOLITION OF OUR PRESENT CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL STRUCTURES."

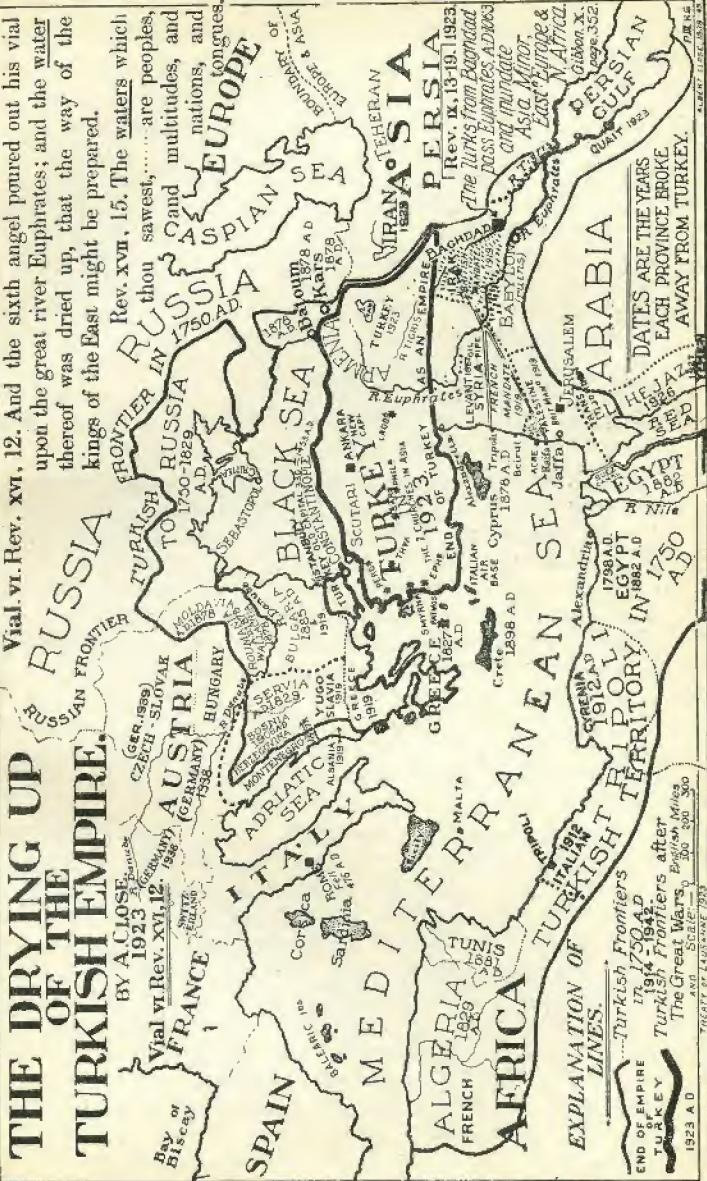
Thomas Chalmers."

Surely this is coming to pass in our own days on all 6 continents; not the Millennial world the Christian Ministry of the 20th century has almost universally been teaching men to expect BEFORE THE 2ND ADVENT OF CHRIST.

See Rev. XVII & XVIII for a detailed description of the fate of Papal Europe when God judges the Church of Rome for her centuries of idolatry and cruelty and bloodshed as portrayed in ch. XVII. See pp. 94-97.

Note the number of authors on pp. 97-112 whose works are to-day quoted and read, and also those whose names have been forgotten, except in very limited circles. The Reformers found that the Revelation had been fulfilling down the centuries to their own times, as far as at least ch. X and XI which reached to the Reformation. Their successors to-day, as interpreters, believe that ch. XII-XVI, as far as v. 12, have in the main been fulfilled since the Reformation. These follow the Reformers' Historicist School of Interpreters of Prophecy. They find and believe that the six Vials, ch. XVI, 1-11, were fulfilled in the French Revolutionary wars, and in the world troubles since down to our own day. Vials VI and VII in Rev. XVI, 12-21, are interpreted as being fulfilled to-day, and reaching on to the Second Coming of Christ and the establishment of His Millennial Kingdom.

Perhaps the most striking fulfilment in our own days has been the drying up of the symbolical Euphrates, or the Turkish Empire through which the Euphrates flows, during the last 150 to 200 years, as foretold in v. 12. Fifteen different countries which formerly belonged to the Turkish Empire, with a total population of 95,200,000 have proclaimed their independence since 1820, thus leaving Turkey with a population of only 16,000,000. These countries are interpreted to be the predicted KINGS OF THE EAST in v. 12, of Rev. XVI. The following are their names,

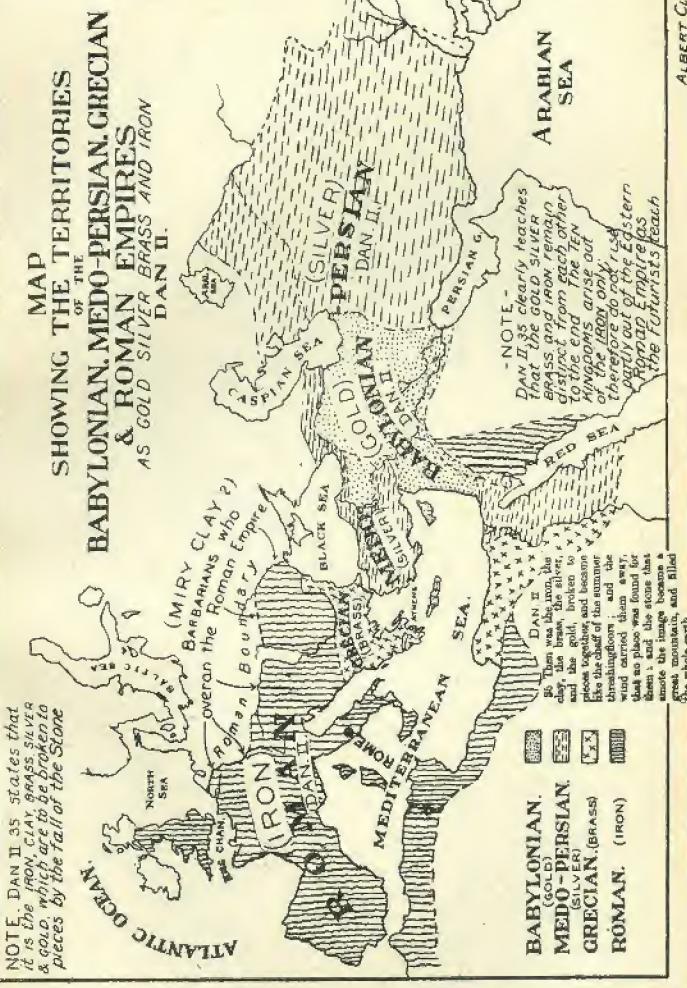


There may be others at the end of the 1939-43 World War. The following one-time Eastern Roman Empire Kingdoms have broken away from Mohammedan TURKEY since 1820:—GREECE 1820, Pop: 7,180,000; ALGERIA 1829, Pop: 6,000,000; EGYPT 1840, Pop: 15,000,000; LEVANT 1867, Pop: 3,000,000; BULGARIA 1877, Pop: 6,000,000; ROUMANIA 1878, Pop: 11,000,000; CYRENACIA 1912, Pop: 300,000; PALESTINE 1917, Pop: 1,400,000; PERSIA 1923, Pop: 15,000,000; IRAQ 1923, Pop: 3,000,000; YUGO-SLAV 1919, Pop: 12,000,000; YEMEN 1927, Pop: 2,500,000; ALBANIA 1919, Pop: 1,000,000; HEJAZ 1926, Pop: 900,000; Total Population once Turkish, now lost, 95,000,000. Total population of Turkey in 1943, 16,000,000.

ALGERIA although Mohammedan, belonged to the Western Roman Empire, but for centuries was subject to the Mohammedan Caliphate at Constantinople, which came to an end in 1923 at the TREATY of Lausanne.

Here, therefore, we have at least 14 KINGS OF THE EAST to-day, which have broken away from the once Mighty Turkish Empire and become independent kingdoms, between the years 1820 and the outbreak of the World War in 1939. As the result of the World War, there may be a still further drying up and still more Kings of the East, who may play a very important part in the closing scenes of this age, as predicted in Rev. XVI: 12-21. See Notes, p. 52-56).

Note particularly the comments on vv. 17-21 where it foretells the reducing of the Ten Kingdoms area of Papal Western Europe into three parts, due to violent Revolutionary movements. This lies yet in the future. Should the present generation of Christians live to see the one-time Ten Papal Kingdoms of Europe reduced by War changes from TEN to THREE, possibly by Revolutionary Powers, then they may know that the very alarm bell of Christendom is ringing and that the Coming of the Lord is at hand. This was the interpretation of Elliott, Birks, Bickersteth, Guinness, and other outstanding interpreters of Prophecy. See the Ten-Kingdom Area Maps, pp. 17 and 18; also as follows on the next page.



Rev. xvi. 19. In 1943 the Russian battle front was 1,600 miles in length, from the Arctic to the Black Sea. See Appendix note B.

Here are the verses in Rev. XVI which the leading British, U.S.A. and foreign expositors of the Apocalypse who follow the Reformers, believe are being fulfilled in our own days. See Explanatory Notes, pp. 49-56.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the Beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

And they gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

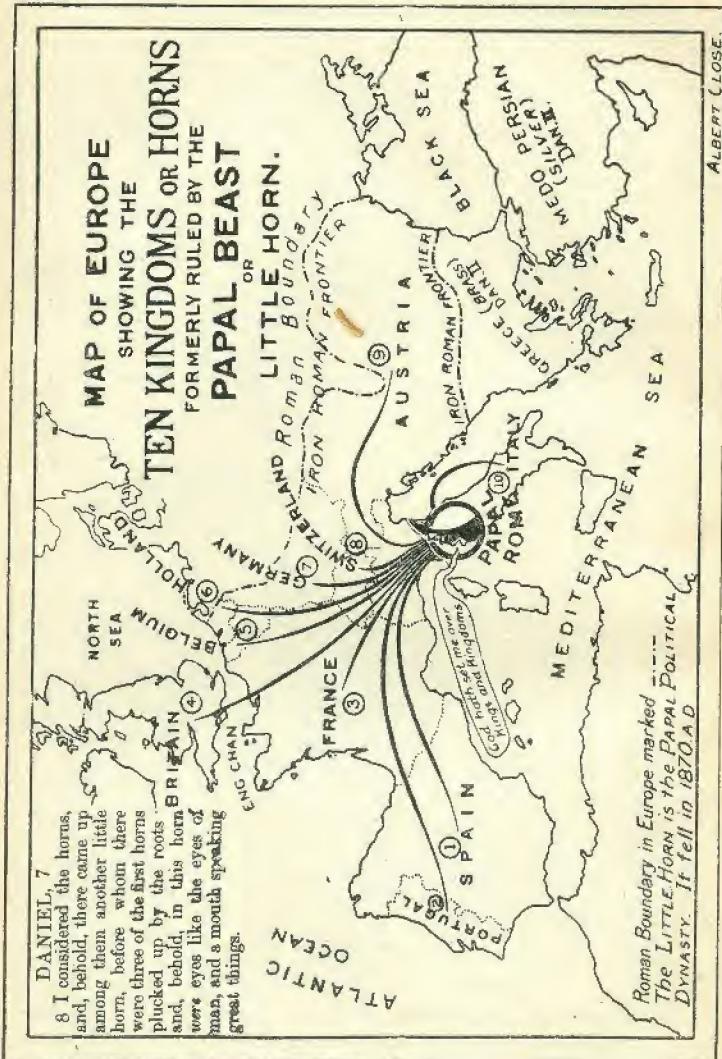
And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

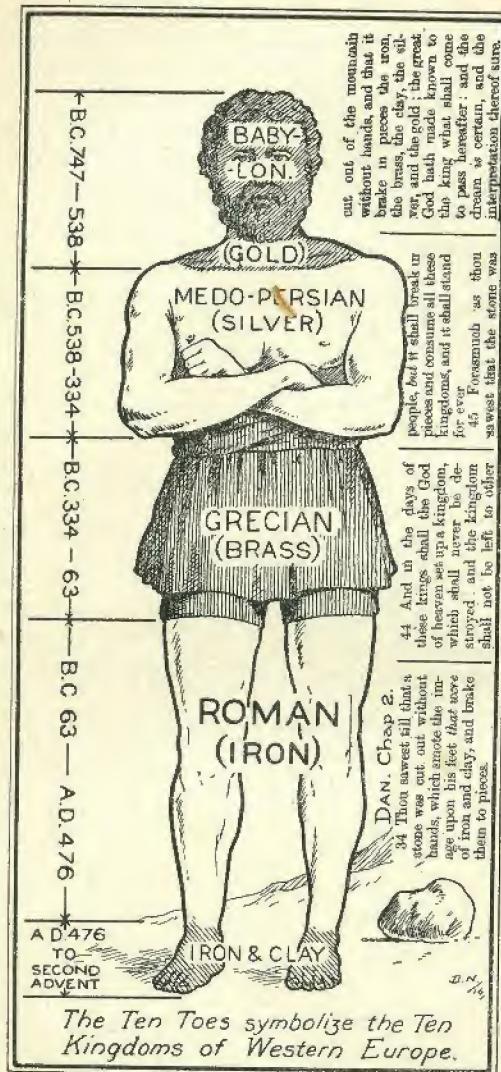
And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. Rev. XVI, 12-22.

Read carefully this Chapter XVI, verses 12-21, and note how truly it describes in advance the terrible times we are passing through to-day. This is the interpretation of those Christian Scholars who follow the Historical School of the Reformers. See list page 67, 68.



\*KINGDOMS NOT INCLUDED IN THE TEN. See Appendix note C.



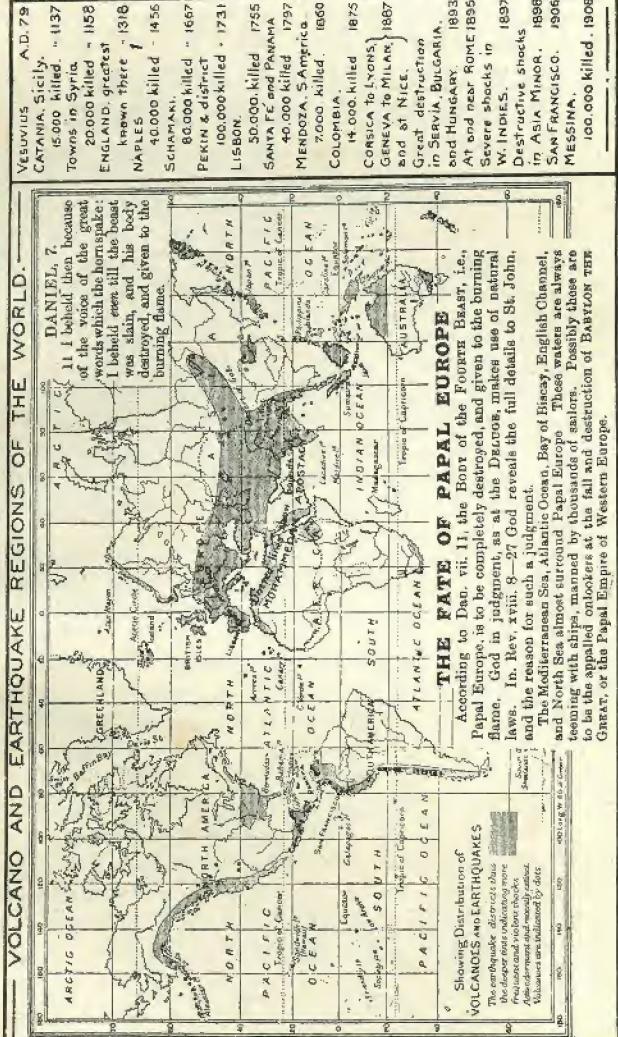
out of the mouth without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the clay, the silver, and the gold ; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter : and the dreamer is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

DAN. Chap. 2.  
34 Then sairest thou that a stone was cast out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet, that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, and the kingdom shall not be left to other

and distinct areas of the Gentile Powers which afterwards rose within the territory of those four ancient Empires. When Dan. II, 44-45 and Dan. VII, 10-14 have been completely fulfilled the end of the age will have been reached, and the reign of Christ on earth begin with the 12 Tribes of Israel reinstated as His subordinate rulers in His Kingdom. Matt. XIX, 28. Luke XXII, 29, 30.

#### THE WHOLE WORLD AT WAR. REV. XVI, 13-21. A.D. 1939-1943 A.D.



#### THE FATE OF PAPAL EUROPE

According to Dan. vii, 11, the Bour of the Fourth Beast, i.e., Papal Europe, is to be completely destroyed, and given to the burning flame. God in judgment, as at the Deluge, makes use of natural laws. In Rev. xxvi, 9-27, God reveals the full details to St. John, and the reason for such a judgment. The Mediterranean Sea, Atlantic Ocean, Bay of Biscay, English Channel, and North Sea almost surround Papal Europe. These waters are always teeming with ships, manned by thousands of sailors. Possibly these are to be the appalled onlookers at the fall and destruction of BABYLON THE GREAT, or the Papal Empire of Western Europe.

## DANGER AHEAD!

### BRITISH GOVT. HIDES VATICAN WAR TREACHERY FROM EMPIRE.

The League of Nations was the Devil's snare for Protestant nations. There were 52 represented at Geneva in the League of Nations, from 1919 to 1939, when it collapsed, and nearly all were Roman Catholic with Roman Catholic Secretaries. Sir Eric Drummond, the British Secy.-General for 10 years, was a Roman Catholic. He became a convert in 1903 whilst at the Foreign Office. The Asst. Secy. for Britain was John C. Epstein. He was a convert to Rome in 1919.

When the Pope's duplicity was severely criticized at the League Meeting in Sept., 1929, Sir Eric Drummond the R.C. Secy. cut the criticism out of the League's Official Report. This nearly caused a strike amongst the official reporters at Geneva. *Manchester Guardian*, Sept. 21st, 1929.

The Duke of Wellington in his day warned the nation of the danger and utter failure of the First League of Nations in 1816—the Holy Alliance. Wellington had proved by years of war and diplomacy that R.C. European statesmen could not be trusted in times of International crisis. Had the League of Nations brought about universal Peace it would have made the Lord Jesus Christ a false Prophet. All the evidence to-day, however, indicates that Our Lord was a true Prophet. See Matt xxiv, Luke xxi, for His predictions of the future course of history.

#### Rome at the British Foreign Office.

The British Govt. has for many years past been dominated by a Roman and Anglo-Roman Foreign Office Staff which, for the first year and a half of the Spanish War, misled the nation with false news, by denying all knowledge of German and Italian armies in Spain.

---

At the League of Nations the name of God must never be mentioned officially, and no prayers to the Almighty offered up for guidance at any session! How can it be Divine?

Sir Samuel Hoare, and Lord Halifax, Ambassadors to Spain and the U.S.A., are extreme Anglo-Romanists, who believe in the Mass. Sir Robert Vansittart, the Permanent Under Secy. from 1930 to 1937, is either Romanist or Anglo-Romanist, as he has a XVIth century Roman Altar in his private study, and a painting of the Virgin Mary in the main hall of his residence—so the London *Evening News* stated. On Jan. 1, 1938, he was appointed Diplomatic Adviser to the Govt. He resigned in 1941. Here are some of his appointments :

In 1934, Mr. Cecil Dormer, a Roman Catholic, was sent to Norway—a Protestant country—as British Minister.

In 1935, Mr. C. M. Palairet, a convert to Rome whilst at the Foreign Office, was sent to Sweden—a Protestant Country—as British Minister.

In 1935, Mr. Francis D'Arcy Osborne was appointed British Ambassador to the Vatican, in violation of the English Act of Settlement.

In 1936, Sir Eric Drummond, another convert whilst at the Foreign Office, was sent to Rome as British Ambassador after leaving the League of Nations.

In 1937, Mr. Ogilvie Forbes, another Roman Catholic, was sent to Spain as Acting British Minister; reported very little about Italian and German troops in Spain.

In 1938, The United States of America, for the first time in history, sent an Irish Roman Catholic Ambassador to Britain, after being assured by our Foreign Office that he was *persona grata*—Mr. Joseph Kennedy.

Sir Henry Chilton gave his daughter away in marriage at the R.C. Brompton Oratory on Monday, July 11, 1938, so we may presume he also is a Roman Catholic, or at least his family.

Many Ambassadors and Ministers have Roman Catholic wives.

All these things happened whilst Sir Robert Vansittart was in control of the Foreign Office. He was certainly following in the steps of his predecessors, Sir Eyre Crowe and Sir W. G. Tyrrell, who filled the chief offices with Roman Catholics at home and abroad. Sir Robert Vansittart resigned as Diplomatic Adviser in 1941. (See *Daily Mail*, Jan. 1, 1938).

The Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden strongly resented the questions in the House of Commons by the Rt. Hon. Sir Josiah Wedgwood, when he asked for the names of R.C. Ambassadors, Ministers and Counsellors sent to European and other foreign countries. Mr. Eden knew he dare not tell, as the Foreign Office is full of them. They receive the best appointments. These men have control of the nation's profoundest secrets which if disclosed to Priests in the Confessional might easily lead to the downfall of the Empire in a great war. Mr. Eden always resents questions.

Roman Catholics have a perfect right to a fair share of the Public Offices in other departments of State, but they have no right to be in the Cabinet or Foreign Office, Admiralty, War Office or Air Board, where the secrets of the nation's strategy and relations with Foreign Powers are deposited.

Father Henry Garnet the Jesuit, who was hanged for the Gunpowder Plot in 1606, had his spies in Lord Burleigh's Cabinet reporting State secrets to the King of Spain. The fact was discovered a few years ago at Simancas, Spain, by Major Martin Hume when editing the *Calendar of Spanish State Papers*, Vol. IV., p. 633.

In 1917, when Admiral Sims, Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Naval Forces, arrived at the Admiralty, he states that he found a cloud of deep depression overshadowing the whole department, because it was realized that secrets were leaking out. It is a remarkable fact that the Foreign Office on Dec. 12, 1914, secretly sent Sir Henry Howard as Envoy to the Vatican in violation of the British Act of Settlement. On Jan. 28, 1915, the German Foreign Office sent the following message from Berlin to the German Embassy, Washington : *Foreign Office, Berlin, 28 Jan. 1915.*

"No. 106. To John Devoy: Send all possible literature to Collegio Irlandese, Rome. (Irish College).

"Send by Ambassador's Messenger at once a copy of *The Crime against Europe*." *Sinn Fein Documents*, 1921, No. 1108.

Note that the British Envoy was at the Vatican, and at the same time the Irish Papal College was betraying Britain to her enemies! Such is the Papacy! Rome will always be our enemy. What about our Foreign Office!

We had a Coalition Government in Britain during the 1914-18 Great War. That Government lasted until 1922; a Conservative Government from 1922-29; a Labour Government from 1929-1931; and a National Government from 1931-1943. Not one of these Governments frankly disclosed to the nation and Empire the diabolical Papal plots during that Great War, against the British Throne and Empire. Not only so, but all of these Governments refused to allow Questions to be put in Parliament concerning the treacherous actions of the Popes during the Great War, 1914-1919.

In this World War the British Govt. down to July 1943, has steadfastly refused in Parliament to sanction the bombing of Rome, in spite of repeated representations from Members. The British Foreign Office for the last 150 years has been under the secret direction of Roman Catholic Permanent Officials. See pages 87-90 & 121-128.

Very strange that these British Papal wire-pullers did not use their underground powers to save London and other British cities from German and Italian bombs! They must be a powerful group to save Rome for 4 years, in spite of protests, whilst London has been bombed again and again! The United States Air Force, however, ignored the Papal wire-pullers in Britain and U.S.A., and in August, 1943, they heavily bombed Rome, doing great damage.

This drove our British Govt. and her Foreign Office Roman officials down off the fence.

At Edinburgh on Aug. 30/43, Lord Simon, the Lord Chancellor, after the U.S.A. had bombed Rome three times, was driven in sheer self-defence to declare :

"Rome cannot be made immune from attack, merely by declaring it an open city. It would be rather like raising the white flag while continuing the fight." *Daily Telegraph*, 30/8/43.

The Empire had to wait 8 years, until 1921, to learn of the Vatican treachery in 1914 by allowing the Irish College in Rome to be used as a distributing centre for enemy propaganda literature. It had to wait 17 years, until 1933, to learn of the treachery of Pope Benedict XV in bestowing his Apostolic Benediction on the Irish rebels in 1916, three weeks before the Easter Week Rebellion. pp. 83-89.

How many years will the Empire have to wait before it learns the secret lying behind the action of Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden, M.P., Foreign Secy., violating diplomatic practice in Feby. 1934, by first visiting the Pope in the Vatican before calling upon the Duce, the real ruler of Italy? The Act of Settlement is still a Statute Law of England. Mr. Eden knows this quite well!

The Roman Catholic Permanent Officials at the Foreign Office no doubt arranged for this violation of the Act of Settlement. See *The Times*, February 27th, 1934.

At the Coronation of King George VI in 1937, Mr. Anthony Eden, Foreign Secy., received the three members of the Pope's Mission to the Coronation at the Foreign Office. A special tribune was erected for them outside Westminster Abbey! They would not go inside the Abbey to witness the coronation of a heretic King, so the Foreign Office Permanent Officials accommodated them outside! It was an insult to the nation, which the Foreign Office winked at. See *Daily Telegraph* 11.5.37.

What right had the R.C. Foreign Office officials to send Cardinal Bourne in a British warship on a Political Mission to Cairo, Jerusalem, Constantinople, Laibach, the Balkans and to Haifa and Mt. Carmel, in April, 1919? See *Evening Standard*, March 31st, April 1st and 7th, 1919.

The great Revolution of 1685-1689 was caused by the Govt. of James II hiding from the nation the Jesuit Plots for the restoration of Popery in the land, and the downfall of England. There is a loud call in Britain to-day for a reform in the Foreign Office!

Lord Halifax and Sir Samuel Hoare are both Anglo-Romanists who see no danger from Rome, in spite of her blood-guilty acts in Abyssinia and Spain. Halifax eulogized the traitor Bishop Fisher as a holy man in Rochester Cathedral, June 21st, 1935—A Church of England Cathedral! See Appendix note D, p. 179.

*Command Paper*, No. 1108, issued in 1921, by H.M. Govt. was barely mentioned in the British Press. Not a word in the Press about the Irish and Spanish Priests behind the scenes acting as spies for Germany in the 1914-18 War, nor is there any during this Great War. At the very time that our British Envoy was at the Vatican and Pope Benedict XV was fawning on him, he was receiving Count Plunkett, an Irish Papal Knight from Dublin, as a secret Envoy from the Irish Republican Rebel Govt., three weeks before the 1916 Easter Rebellion broke out. He gave him his Apostolic Benediction! Yet Britain had an Envoy in Rome at the very time! The facts were disclosed and published by De Valera in *The Irish Press*, May 26th, 1933. The author has a copy of the paper. The Press Association never sent out to the British Press that startling disclosure and not a word was broadcast by the B.B.C.! At that very time in 1933 Pope Pius XI was receiving another illegal envoy. Count Plunkett sent a signed statement to the Press confirming the fact of his interview with the Pope in 1916, because the Irish Bishops and Vatican denied it.

#### Count Plunkett's Visit to the Pope in 1916.

Here is what he says in *The Irish Press*, on May 26th, 1933:

"It is denied that I went to Rome immediately before the Rising in 1916 to communicate with His Holiness Pope Benedict XV, . . . but I must disclose certain facts in the interests of truth. I went to Rome according to my instructions.

"There I was received by His Holiness; for nigh two hours we discussed the coming struggle for Irish Independence. The Pope was much moved when I disclosed the fact that the date for the rising was fixed, and the reasons for that decision. Then he gave His Apostolic Benediction on the men who were facing death for Ireland's liberty . . . Back in Dublin on Good Friday, 1916, I sent my report of the results of my mission to the Provisional Government.

"In the General Post Office, when the fight began, I saw again the portion of that paper relating to my audience with His Holiness in 1916.

G. N. Count PLUNKETT, Ascension Thursday, 1933."

P.S. The Editor of the *Irish Press* confirms these facts.



*The Irish Press*, in its Editorial Article headed "Benediction," says:—

"To-day Ireland learns for the first time one of the most moving and glorious stories in connection with the Easter Week Rising. Before it took place Pope Benedict XV received a Mission from the Irish Volunteer Executive in the person of George Noble, Count Plunkett. The Count had a private audience of two hours with His Holiness, and disclosed to him the decision to rise and the date of the insurrection, and received from him his Apostolic Benediction on the men who were facing death for Ireland's liberty."

*The Irish Press*, May 26th, 1933.

At that very same time Pope Benedict XV was receiving our English Envoy in violation of the Statute Laws of Britain, he was bestowing his Apostolic Benediction on the Irish rebels—the enemies of England! This is an example of Papal Holiness!

Although the British Govt. knew of this terrible disclosure, in 1933, the Foreign Office actually sent another Envoy to the Vatican eleven months later, Sir Charles Wingfield. That Rebellion in 1916 cost 2,700 killed and wounded amongst the British soldiers. This is clear evidence that there was a "James II" Party at the Court and in the Govt. Depts. and Foreign Office, hiding the truth from the nation and Empire!

#### The Irish Bishops Enemies of Britain.

1918. Irish anti-British campaign in Australia, led by Archbishop Mannix. In Ireland 27 Irish Roman Catholic Bishops signed the Sinn Fein Pledge against Britain on April 18th, 1918. At the top of the Pledge was a photo of Maynooth College with a portrait of Cardinal Logue on the left, with De Valera below, and on the right Archbishop Walsh, Roman Catholic Primate of all Ireland. The great battle for the Channel Ports was raging at this very time (April 10-29, 1918). It was a near shave for Britain.

#### Rt. Hon. Brendan Bracken a Roman Catholic.

The Rt. Hon. Brendan Bracken, Minister of Information, formerly Private Secy. to The Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, is an Irish born Roman Catholic according to the *Catholic Herald*. Writing from Templemore, Tipperary, to the

138 Rome's Representative at Quebec Conference.  
*Irish Press*, Mr. T. F. Meagher cites the baptismal certificate which shows that Mr. Bracken was born in Church St., Templemore, and baptized in the Sacred Heart Church there on Feb. 25, 1901. He was appointed Minister of Information in 1941. He poses as Australian.

Mr. Meagher states that the father was a monumental sculptor and contractor. Members of the family still live in Templemore. See *Gospel Witness*, Toronto, Sept. 25, 41, which quotes the *Catholic Herald*. It is remarkable that the Catholic *Who's Who* completely suppresses the name of Mr. Brendan Bracken, notwithstanding the fact that he is a member of the British Cabinet, and has access to all our National secrets.

At the Quebec Roosevelt-Churchill War Conference in Aug. 1943, Mr. Bracken received a very cool reception from the Canadian Press. On the other hand, the New York reporters fulsomely eulogised him on the wireless, repeating his name again and again after about each dozen words! Rome controls the U.S. News Agencies.

No British Govt. in any of the Great Wars for 300 years so far as we can ascertain, ever placed a Roman Catholic in the Cabinet in War Time. James II did it in 1689 in secret and nearly destroyed the nation.

Many of these men may be perfectly loyal, but Sir Roger Casement, another R.C. was not. Our Foreign Office ignored all warnings. Consequence, the 1916 Rebellion, costing 2,700 British soldiers killed and wounded.

#### Agents of Rome at the B.B.C.

GRAVES, Sir Cecil, K.C.M.G., M.C. (Convert to Rome),  
Asst. Dir. 1926-43, Director General 1943.

BRUCE, Rev. Father M. V., Scotland Religious Advisory Committee.

BEARD, Paul, Leader Symphony Orchestra.

D'ARCY, Rev. Father M. C., S.J., Central Religious Advisory Committee.

GORHAM, M. A., Editor of *Radio Times*, N. American Service Director, 1943.

HARTY, Rev. Father T. L., N. Religious Advisory Committee.

HAMILTON, J., B.C.C. Orchestra.

KIRKPATRICK, Mr. I., Secy. Holy See, Rome, 1919-40,  
Foreign Adviser to B.B.C. 1941.

LANE, Rev. Father J. I., N. Religious Advisory Committee.

Agents of Rome in British Govt. Offices. 139  
MACDONALD, Hon. C., European Production Dept., B.B.C.  
MASTERTON, Rt. Rev. Mgr. J., North Religious Advisory Committee.

MURRAY, Rev. Father J., Central Religious Advisory Committee.

PARKER, Rev. Father T. L., Central and North Religious Advisory Committee.

RORKE, Mr. J., B.B.C. Repertory, etc.

SHADWELL, Mr. Chas., Musical Director Variety Orchestra.

SPEIGHT, R. W., Actor, Convert to Rome, 1930, Impersonated Jesus in the B.B.C. Play by Dorothy Sayers.

There is no doubt that Britain and the U.S.A. owe the tremendous falling away from Divine Worship on the Sabbath, to the Romanizing of the Wireless Services in Protestant countries. They have given both these nations the Continental Sabbath with its plays and secular songs and Roman propaganda. Below are further R.C. Officials.

ALLDEN, Eric, C.B.E., Hon. Attaché Diplomatic Service

and Foreign Office.

BEALES, A. C. F., Lecturer in Education, King's College, London, Convert to Rome, 1935.

BRENDAN BRACKEN, Rt. Hon., Minister of Information.

CREAN, Sir B. A., Chief Justice, British Guiana.\*

CRAIG, Col. W. M., Hon. Attaché, Copenhagen Legation.\*

DALTON, Sir J. C., Fuel and Power Controller.\*

DRAKE, Mr. Millington, British Min., Monte Video.\*

GREGG, Sir Cornelius, Chairman Board of Inland Revenue.

HERLIHY, Gerald, Reuter's Lobby Reporter, House of Commons.

O'HALLORAN, Mr. H., Director, Ministry of Fuel and Power.

POCOCK, Leslie, Legal Adviser to Customs.

PAGE, Leo, Sec. of Commission of the Peace to the Lord Chancellor.

RANDALL, Mr. A. W. G., Secy. Holy See, 1930, Foreign Office 1938.

SULLIVAN, Bernard, L.C.C., Chairman Public Ass. Committee.

WATERS, Lt.-Col. J. Dallas, C.B., D.S.O., Registrar, Privy Council.

GREENE, Lord Wilfred, Master of the Rolls, 1937-43,  
Public Record Office.

\* Foreign Office.

**ROME'S ATTACK  
ON THE  
BRITISH EMPIRE  
AND THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.**

Why did the British Govt. and Allies so early in the War as 1915 in the 1914-19 War so definitely exclude the Pope from all future Councils of Peace? Read the Irish Sinn Fein cables seized in New York and Washington by the U.S. Secret Service Officers and the answer stares you in the face.

*See Command Paper 1108 A.D. 1921.*

The British Secret Service knew in 1914-15 that the Pope and Jesuits were plotting for the downfall of the British Empire. Some very high Roman Catholic permanent officials, such as Sir W. G. Tyrrell, who played a very important part in sending the illegal Envoy to the Pope in December, 1914, were quietly removed from the Foreign Office in 1915. See pages 87-90.

**The Pope Excluded from Peace Councils.**

Cardinal Hinsley, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Westminster, in a sermon on Sunday, Oct. 13th, 1935, said:

"I have insisted and I insist again, that the Pope was expressly excluded by the secret Pact of London in 1915 from future deliberations in the Council of Peace. Until he is invited to intervene by both sides he cannot act as a judge." *Daily Telegraph*, Oct. 13th, 1935.

**Spanish Priests sought as Spies for Germany.**

*German Embassy, Madrid, to Foreign Office, Berlin.*  
W/T. 29/8/17. Madrid, August 28th, 1917.

"The following is most secret."

"The individual in question will endeavour to get into communication with the Sinn Feiners in Ireland, either through the readers of the Irish papers pub-

FR. MICHAEL COLLINS an Irish R.C. Priest. 141  
lished in Buenos Aires, or directly through North America. I am seeking through Spanish circles for a suitable Priest whom I can send to him."

*Command Paper No. 1108, p. 35. 1921.*

The World Powers assembled recognized Rome as the real Power behind the Great War. Not one Roman Priest was allowed at the Paris Peace Conference in 1919.

The German Embassy in Washington, in Feb. 1916, stated in a Dispatch that John Devoy was their confidential agent in America for communicating between Germany and Sinn Fein.

Here is the Dispatch from John Devoy through the German Embassy, naming Michael Collins, the notorious Irish gunman, as a Roman Catholic Priest.

*German Embassy. Washington to Foreign Office, Berlin.  
W. No. 172. 1/10/14.*

WASHINGTON, Nov. 3rd, 1914.

"An Irish Priest (Sic.)<sup>1</sup> named Michael Collins and Sir Roger Casement are going to Germany in order to visit the Irish Prisoners.

"I have given the former a recommendation to F."  
(R. 547). *Command Paper*, No. 1108, 1921.

*Sir Roger Casement's Letter* from Berlin, 28th Nov., 1914, to Prof. Eoin McNeill, Dublin.

"BERLIN, 28th Nov., 1914.  
"I am in Berlin. The enemy are going to try to get the Vatican on their side as in the time of Parnell. . . . Send to me here in Berlin, by way of Christiania, one or two Irish Priests—young men best. Men like Father Murphy of Vinegar Hill—and for the same purpose.

"Rifles and ammunition can be found and good Officers too. First send the Priest or Priests, as I need them for a special purpose, you can guess—for

<sup>1</sup> (Sic) in bracket indicates a correct transcript from the original text.

"If the Priest or Priests can get to Christiania, they can reach here through the German Legation at Christiania. Warn all our people too, of the present intrigue at Rome. Send Priest or Priests at all costs. India and Egypt will probably be in arms." *Command Paper*, No. 1108, p. 5, 1921.

GERMAN EMBASSY, Washington, to Foreign Office, Berlin.  
WASHINGTON, Dec. 5th, 1914.  
FOR CASEMENT.

"The Priest starts as soon as the leave of absence has been granted.

"There have been purchased for India, 11,000 rifles, 4,000,000 cartridges, 250 Mauser pistols, 500 revolvers with ammunition.

"Devoy does not think it possible to ship them to Ireland."—*Command Paper*, No. 1108, p. 6, 1921.

"FOREIGN OFFICE, Berlin, to German Embassy,  
Washington. Berlin, Jan. 28th, 1915.

To John Devoy,

"Send all possible literature to Collegia Irlandese,  
Rome."—*Command Paper*, No. 1108, p. 6, 1921.

"FOREIGN OFFICE, Berlin, to German Embassy, Madrid.  
Berlin, Aug. 25th, 1917.

"'A' should try to send Irish or other suitable people from America for the destruction of the harbour at Archangel and the Kola Railway." W/T. 29.8.17.—*Command Paper*, No. 1108, p. 35, 1921.

Fr. Michael Collins was an Irish Roman Catholic Priest. The fact was first disclosed by De Valera in 1926. This explains his wonderful Intelligence Service. See the *Irish Press*, May 26th, 1933.

Few of the plotters were captured during the first three years, until the United States came into the War in 1917. As soon as they did, their Secret Service co-operated with those of the British and Allies, and the great Spy System was unearthed, and the Spies arrested, convicted and sent to penal servitude. Capt. Von Rintelen, the German spy, received 5 years in Atlanta Penitentiary. See *Appendix*.

The United States Secret Service raided the Sinn Fein H.Q.'s in New York and Washington and seized Dispatches between the Sinn Fein leader in the United States, John Devoy, and the German Foreign Office. These Dispatches proved that a vast German-Irish Spy Organisation was in full operation, using the Vatican, Spain and the United States of America as bases for world operations. In Rome the Irish Training College for Priests was used as a distributing centre for literature damaging to the cause of the Allies. See note E Appendix, p. 179.

#### THE RISE AND FALL OF MUSSOLINI, 1923-1943.

The Pope's sham Temporal Power was re-established by Mussolini in 1929, fifty-nine years after its fall in 1870, when King Victor Emmanuel on Sept. 20th entered Rome at the head of the Italian Army, deposed the Pope, and took a Plebiscite of the Italian people who gave an overwhelming vote for a United Italy. Italy rose to be one of the great Powers of Europe by 1900. After this period, corruption in the Govt. Depts. led to the Revolution of 1923, when Mussolini became Dictator of Italy. In 1929 Mussolini re-established the Temporal Power of the Pope over the Vatican City of 108 acres with a population of 450. In 1929, in exchange for the support of the Papacy, Mussolini awarded the Pope the vast sum of £19,200,000 in settlement of the Roman Question. The consequence has been that the Papacy became a most powerful mischief making force in the world. This vast wealth seems to have been used for purchasing great blocks of shares in International Newspapers, and thereby controlling their policy, Editors and Staffs.

Since 1929 Great Britain and the U.S.A. have been mysteriously flooded with Roman Catholic falsified news and Papal propaganda.

In Sept. 1943, Mussolini was deposed as Dictator, as a result of the Allied victories in Italy. This shook the Papal Temporal Power to its sandy foundations. The Pope at once saw the danger and sent his Envoys to England and the U.S.A. to take steps to safe-guard the vast invested funds in both countries. These Papal investments have always been concealed, with very few exceptions, by the British and U.S.A. Press.

The London *Daily Mirror*, however, on Sept. 8th, 1943, fearlessly exposed the truth and gave the names of the Papal Envoys, and questioned the Foreign Office and the Home Office for their reasons why these Papal Officials should be allowed in the country at this time. The *Daily Mirror* published the photograph of the Envoy sent to England. See full story in Appendix with photograph. See pages 165-167.

# CONCLUSION.

## FULFILMENTS OF DIVINE PROPHECY DURING THE LAST 240 YEARS.

The Lord Jesus Christ gave us infallible signs of the approaching end of the Age. They are found in Matt. xxiv. 14, 21-24; Matt. xxv., and in Luke xxi 25-36. The main sign is Matt. xxiv. 14, where He states that "**this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.**" He does not say that they will all be converted, but that they shall hear the Gospel and be made responsible for rejecting or accepting it.

If students of Prophecy had carefully studied these words of Christ in the past, and then carefully studied the map of the World, showing how few lands had received the Gospel until the 19th Century they would not have made so many mistakes in predicting the near approach of the Second Advent of Christ.

In St. Paul's day the Gospel had been preached in 16 Tongues; in 1500 A.D. only 14 Tongues had any printed Scriptures; in 1600 only 40 Tongues; in 1700 only 52 Tongues; in 1800 only 71 Tongues. In 1900, owing to 100 years of Missionary work the number of Tongues reached 567. In 1925 they reached 825, and in 1942, reached 1,053 Tongues. The Gospel has now been preached in all the world to all nations for the first time, as a witness, as Christ predicted. The whole Bible has now been translated into 650 Tongues.

The Gospel was preached in Abyssinia in A.D. 40; in India in A.D. 180; in Japan A.D. 1300, when there were 2,000,000 Christians, as stated by Rev. A. E. Richardson, D.D., at Keswick Convention.

In 1727 the Moravian Missionary Soc. was founded by Count Zinzendorf. In 1742, the S.P.C.K. Soc. was founded in England.

In 1792 A.D., the Baptist Miss. Soc., founded by Carey in India; in 1795, the London Miss. Soc.; in 1796, the Wesleyan Miss. Soc.; in 1799, the Church Miss. Soc.;

## INTERPRETATION BY SIR ISAAC NEWTON. 145

in 1804, the B. & F. Bible Soc.; in 1816, the American Bible Soc.; in 1865, The China Inland Miss.; in 1865, the Salvation Army; in 1874, Keswick Convention. Many smaller Societies were founded 1875-1942.

These Societies sent out tens of thousands of Missionaries and covered the whole earth with the Gospel during the last century. This has been particularly true of the Far East, which was almost untouched by the Reformation.

In 1925 there were 29,188 Protestant Missionaries, and 151,735 Native Staff Workers. *Sunday School Times*, Aug. 11/40.

By 1935 the B. & F. Bible Society had circulated 460,000,000 Bibles, or portions of the Bible.

Sir Isaac Newton, in 1727 A.D., pointed out that the vision of an Angel flying through the midst of Heaven preaching the everlasting Gospel to every nation and kindred, and tongue, and people, probably pre-figured an approaching general preaching of the Gospel in all the world. How true was his interpretation of Rev. xiv. 6, where it reads "**And I saw another Angel flying in the midst of Heaven having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.**" The Roman Mass of the Dark Ages was proclaimed as a Daily Atonement for Sin. The Atonement of Christ is an Everlasting Atonement, revived as a truth at the Reformation. There were no Missionary Societies in Newton's day! Four years later, in 1731, Wesley and Whitfield began the great Evangelical Revival in England and America. Carey went to India in 1792, and Morrison to China in 1807; in 1817 Robert Moffatt landed in Sth. Africa; and in 1840, Livingstone landed in Africa and travelled North to Central Africa in 1842.

Tens of thousands have since followed in their steps.

Since 1842 the Gospel has been preached and printed in all 5 Continents and Islands of the whole globe, in a total of 1,053 tongues. About 35,000 Protestant Missionaries are to-day proclaiming the Gospel in about 170 different countries; whilst probably at least another 50,000 have died on the Mission Fields since Carey went to India in 1793.

From the Gospels we now turn to the final detailed revelation of God's purposes and plans in working out the redemption of man and bringing about the establishment of His Kingdom in this world, as revealed in the Book of Revelation. Christ said to His disciples : "I have many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now." He revealed these things, 63 years later in vision, in cypher, to St. John in the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96. See John xvi. 12.

According to the Reformers and their successors as interpreters to-day, the Books of Daniel and Revelation have now been almost completely fulfilled in past centuries and in the present, as far as Rev. xvi. and xvii., Rev. xviii.—xxii. refer to the future of our World.

The Revelation in this Age, takes the place of the Old Prophets in Old Testament times. As the centuries roll on, it is a Prophet speaking in all Ages as the events foretold arrive. It has kept abreast of every century since the visions were revealed to St. John in A.D. 96. The words THE TIME IS AT HAND is mentioned in the first Chap., v. 3, and again the last Chap., v. 10. Here we have the beginning and end of THE DIVINE PROGRAMME OF THE WORLD'S HISTORY.

The Revelation is a book written in signs and symbols, so that God could reveal the future to His own children, and yet not disclose to His enemies His over-ruling providence in the world. In the Army and Navy, and R.A.F., a secret symbol is worn by soldiers or sailors on the shoulders of their various uniforms, instead of the names of their regiments, or ships ; the purpose is to conceal their identity from enemies. Their own Officers recognize them at once. So with the Revelation, it reveals God's fore-knowledge to His people, but conceals it from His enemies.

The Books of Daniel and The Revelation have been unfolding the Divine Plan as the Ages have rolled on.

We must keep clearly in view the symbolic language in which Daniel and the Revelation are written, or we shall utterly fail to understand their meaning, or where we are to-day in their wonderful programme. See pages 2-11.

Who are the Kings of the East mentioned in Rev. xvi : 12 ? Little doubt they are the independent Kingdoms

or Republics which have arisen out of the ruins of the Eastern Roman Empire, and of the Turkish Empire, during the last 140 years, due to the steady drying up of that great Empire symbolized in the Apocalypse as the Great River Euphrates. The following are their names, with the dates when each broke from Turkey : GREECE 1820 ; EGYPT 1840 ; BULGARIA 1877 ; ROUMANIA 1878 ; LEVANT 1867 ; CYRENACIA 1912 ; PALESTINE 1917 ; ALBANIA 1919 ; YUGO-SLAV 1919 ; IRAK 1923 ; HEJAZ 1926 ; YEMEN 1927 ; PERSIA 1923. All of these Kings of the East have ceased during the last century and a quarter to own submission to the Sultan of Turkey at Constantinople. All of these 12 kingdoms belonged to the Mohammedan Eastern Roman Empire, which has now dried up.

The Turkish Empire dried up at the Treaty of Lausanne in 1923, when she was completely stripped of all these countries at the close of the 1914-18 War. See Map p. 123.

The Pope's Temporal Power over the Ten Kingdoms of the Western Empire dried up also in 1870, when the Temporal Power fell. To-day the Pope rules over the Vatican City only, of 800 people and 108 acres of territory ; but he rules spiritually as the False Prophet over 300,000,000 worshippers. Herein lies his world-wide power through his 500,000 Latin Priests.

A false prophet is one who proclaims as Divine Truth a false Gospel in Christ's Name. See Rev. xvii and xviii.

#### GROWTH IN INTERPRETATION OF SYMBOLS.

As already stated, if we translate the symbolic scenes in the Revelation into plain non-figurative ones, by comparing them with the symbols and emblems of other Scriptures, and also with the symbols and emblems employed by the nations and great religions which have arisen and played their part in the history of the last 1900 years within the bounds of the Roman Empire, they become the religious and political history of that great period, so far as it affects the Church of Christ.

Papal Rome corrupted for centuries the Western Roman Empire, whilst the Mohammedan religion corrupted the Eastern Empire. Both as political and religious powers are now nearing their end.

The Napoleonic Wars of 1789—1815, and the Great War of 1914—19, are both regarded by expositors as having been fulfilled as Divine retribution on Papal and Mohammedan Europe and Asia, within the area of the Roman Empire. Rev. xvi. 1-11.

Both have been equally important as it is shown on the Map of the World, when read in conjunction with the history of the past 140 years. Both religions have been cruel persecutors of God's people.

The world-wide preaching of the Gospel by the Missionary Societies in 1,053 Tongues, as contrasted with only 71 Tongues in 1800 A.D. Matt. xxiv. 14.

The drying up of the Euphrates in v. 12 symbolized the drying up of the Turkish Empire, by the loss of 14 Provinces, thus leaving Turkey with a population of 16,000,000 and a loss of 95,000,000 since 1820. Rev. xvi. 12. This v. 12 may also refer to the return of the Jews to the Holy Land during the last 100 years. In 1833, there were only 300, in 1853, there were 3,000, and in 1942 there were 500,000, according to *Hansard*.

In Rev. xvi, 13, 14, the three unclean Spirits of Devils, the Dragon, the Beast and the False Prophet acting through their human agents, **gather the nations of the whole world to battle as never before in all history.** These three may prefigure the Nazi, Fascist and Papal Powers at War to-day. They are all against Christ.

In 1922 Mussolini founded the Fascist Movement and became Dictator of Italy. In 1929 by the Lateran Treaty, he made the Pope a Temporal Sovereign over the Vatican City and grounds, with a population of about 450 and a territory of 108 acres! Mussolini then voted the sum of £19,000,000 in settlement of the Roman dispute since 1870, when the Pope was dethroned as a Temporal Sovereign. Mussolini then made the Pope a puppet Sovereign.

In 1934 Hitler met Mussolini in Venice, and on Aug. 2nd, 1934, Hitler succeeded Hindenburg as President. These three Evil Spirits then entered on a European career of conquest and invasion, with the Jesuits in the back-ground.

In 1935 Hitler and Mussolini united with Gen. Franco, with the connivance of the Pope and the Jesuits in overthrowing the Democratic Govt. in Spain.

In Sept. 1943 Mussolini was deposed and his dream of a Revived Roman Empire came to an end.

Mussolini also attacked and overran Abyssinia with the most revolting cruelty. Here again the Pope and the Jesuits supported Mussolini in all these abominations. They also expelled all Protestant Missionaries.

Here we have the 3 Evil Spirits mentioned in Revelation which in 1939 drove Europe and the whole 5 other continents into this World War.

These three great World-disturbers have all originated within the realms of the old Roman Empire. See map p. 125.

There can be no question that these three are world figures today and all are Roman Catholic. The False Prophet undoubtedly pre-figures the Pope as a pseudo-Christian prophet or leader as distinct from the other two, who are purely wicked political imposters. Mussolini was a pseudo-Caesar, and Hitler worships the Nordic Pagan intuition cult. These three are all enemies of Christ.

Rev. xvi. 12, 13 and 14, seem to be fulfilling before our very eyes. Are not the Kings of the whole world gathering to battle to-day as predicted in Rev. xvi, 12-14, led by three wicked Powers, which have already drawn in a total of 134 countries, large and small, embracing almost the entire globe. V. 14 reads "**For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world to gather them to the Battle of that great day of God Almighty.**"

Notice the sharp distinction between "the kings of the earth" and in the next sentence, "and of the whole world." These clearly refer to two different groups of nations and spheres of action. The one refers to the kings within the bounds of the **Roman Earth**, or old Roman Empire, and the other to the **whole of the nations of the entire globe** which includes the Far East, India, Burma, China and Japan, etc. See maps pages 125, 129.

This great World War is the first great war in which all six Continents have been involved at the same time. That seems to explain v. 14 exactly. Are not the kings or rulers of the whole world gathering to battle to-day, as predicted here, **impelled by three wicked Powers**, viz: the Nazi, Fascist and Papal. **The Fascist was a Political party, the Papacy a combined Religious and Political**

**Power masquerading as Christian.** These three Powers have undoubtedly caused this World War. Russia, it must not be forgotten, is a Power outside the Roman Empire. See Map p. 16-18. Russia is a Power belonging to the "WHOLE WORLD" Area as distinct from THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, i.e., the Roman "Earth" of the Apocalypse. See Map p. 16-18.

When the Western Roman Empire fell in 476 A.D. it was succeeded by the Western Papal Ten Kingdoms with the Pope at the head. Map p. 18, 126, 129.

The Eastern Roman Empire fell at the storming of Constantinople by the Turks in 1453 A.D. This was the complete end of the Roman Empire, both East and West. From 1453 to 1923 A.D. the Turkish or Mohammedan Power ruled most of the nations of the former Eastern Roman Empire—now the Kings of the East.

To-day Turkey rules none but her own home-land. The Pope rules over 108 acres and about 450 subjects.

In the first verse of the Revelation St. John tells us **the book is written in symbols, i.e.: in a language of signs.**

Rev. i, 1. The Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him, to show unto His servants **things which must shortly come to pass**; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John.

Rev. iv. 1: After this I looked and, behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice when I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee **things which must be hereafter.**

To signify is to show by signs, to intimate your meaning, not in plain literal words, but by signs and symbols.

Now in the language of signs and symbols, as stated on p. 5, such for example as that employed by the Navy, Army or R.A.F., or by Merchant ships, when signalling at sea, each sign and symbol has a definite meaning, which can only be discerned and understood by translating it into ordinary language, by means of an explanatory key. In reading Daniel or the Revelation we are bound to do the same.

For example, the Sharp Sword proceeding out of the mouth of the King of Kings in Rev. xix. 15, is not a sword of steel, but a symbol only. There is no such creature in Nature as a Beast with Seven Heads and Ten Horns, as in Daniel and Revelation. Again they are symbols only.

As stated on page 4 of this book, we must translate the symbolic language into ordinary language, by comparing these symbols and emblems with the other Scriptures where the same are employed and explained. We must also be familiar with the symbols and emblems employed by the nations and religious systems which have arisen on the theatre of the Roman world since the Revelation was written. The Roman Catholic and Mohammedan religions have unconsciously employed in their national and religious life and history, the very symbols and emblems used in the Revelation to prefigure the events. Especially is this true of the Church of Rome and of the Papal nations of Western Europe, and also of the Mohammedans of Eastern Europe and Western Asia. The Great Revealer foresaw the use of these national and religious symbols by these powers and revealed them to St. John, for the guidance and comfort of His people down the ages. See Papal and Mohammedan emblems, medals, coins, etc., in this book as evidence.

#### THE REVELATION AN ACTED PROPHECY. WESTERN EUROPE AND ASIA THE STAGE.

Furthermore, the Revelation is not merely a written symbolic prophecy, but also an **acted prophecy**, acted like a drama on the stage, with supernatural beings, as actors and the area of the old Roman Empire as the stage.

In Chaps. i. and iv. 1, St. John is distinctly informed that the scenes about to pass before him in vision prefigure events to be fulfilled in real history during the coming centuries, viz.:—the command to St. John.

Rev. i. 19: Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the **things which shall be hereafter** (i.e. after St. John's day, A.D. 96).

St. John then records the great prophetic drama as he saw it enacted before him, just as we to-day witness historical scenes which have transpired, passing before us like a panorama on the cinema screen.

He constantly uses the words "I heard" and "I saw," just as we do, when we see a procession at Military or Naval Manoeuvres and describe them to our friends. The first Animated Pictures were seen in Patmos by St. John in A.D. 96!—in a Divine Vision.

All the figures were in action at different stages as bearers or speakers, and John described the scene.

In this Divine book and in Daniel the sun, moon, stars, earth, fire, falling stars, winds, storms, lightning, hail, rain, waters, sea, rivers, seas and rivers of blood, floods, dry land, overflowing of waters, fountains, islands, trees, mountains, wilderness, beasts, as the lion, bear, leopard, goat, with their heads, horns, feet, wings, teeth, etc., are all symbolic; they are symbols of things of a different nature, though things analogous to these, or in some sense resembling them. These all refer to the history in the area of the Four Beasts of Dan. vii, not to the whole world, according to the Reformers' school of interpretation. **The area of the Four Beasts of Dan. vii. and Rev. xiii—xviii. determines the area in the world when drawn on a map. These reach to the Second Advent.**

On this landscape as a stage, a miniature of the great world stage on which this great prophetic drama was afterwards fulfilled by centuries of real history, St. John saw symbolic beings performing symbolic actions. The performers included **Heavenly, Earthly, and Satanic Beings**, all of whom are symbolic and representative.

Christ is represented as a Lamb, and Satan sometimes as a Serpent, sometimes as a Dragon inspiring the Beast, the true Church of Christ, comprised of all who had been born of the Spirit, in all churches and all religions, including those in the Roman Church as a Bride arrayed in spotless white (Rev. xviii, 4); Her great arch-enemy the apostate Church of Rome as a foul, bloodstained Harlot, having her seat of power at the Seven-Hilled city of Rome, clad in purple and scarlet and decked with jewels. The kings of the Eastern and Western Roman Empire or Roman "earth" and their armies, are also seen playing their parts at different stages. In short, in so far as it was to affect the Church of Christ, St. John saw in symbolic vision the rehearsal of the great world drama to be after-

wards played in real history, by nations, churches\* and religious systems, from St. John's day to the consummation of all things. This of course does not imply Divine fore-ordination, but it does emphatically imply Divine fore-knowledge, as in the case of the Crucifixion of Christ, which was clearly foretold hundreds of years in advance.

In Aug., 1943, Bartholomew's Atlas gave a total of 183 countries; 134 nations, large and small, as now officially in the Second World War. Divided in Aug. 1943 by the complexities of the situation into four categories, the principal countries are:—

1. The United States of America ranged against Germany, Italy, Japan, Manchukuo.
2. Britain, Canada, Union of South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, Netherlands, Free French and China against Germany, Italy, Japan, Manchukuo, Finland, Rumania, Croatia, Hungary, Bulgaria.
3. Russia, Norway, Luxembourg, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Greece, Ethiopia, Persia, against Germany, Italy, Finland, Rumania, Croatia, and Hungary.
4. Mexico, Costa Rica, Cuba, Haita, El Salvador, Honduras, Dominican Republic, Nicaragua, Guatemala, Brazil, Uruguay, Panama, Bolivia, Chile, against Japan, Germany, and Manchukuo.

The most important neutrals include: Argentina, Columbia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Peru, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey and Venezuela. They also may be soon drawn in. If this comes to pass that will be another important sign indicated by Jesus Christ of the Approaching End of the Age.

There were 134 countries, large and small, at War in 1942, and 42 neutral according to the *Times*. They also may be drawn in before the end. In the 1914-18 Great War there were only 17 countries represented at the Paris Peace Conference in 1919.

\* The same principle of Divine revelation appears to have been employed by the Almighty when revealing the story of the Creation to the original Seer, as recorded in the first chaps. of Genesis. In Genesis, the past history of the earth and the human race was revealed in symbolic language, whilst in Daniel and The Revelation, the future was unfolded to Daniel and St. John in like symbolic actions and language.

That War was named the Great War. The 1939-43 War is already known as the World War, and is so designated in the Apocalypse. It is a great air war.

It does seem probable that our generation may be the generation to which Christ referred, in Luke xxi. 36. We apparently stand to-day face to face with Rev. xvi. 12-17. In v. 13 it speaks of three Evil Powers gathering the nations of the whole world to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Three great Evil Powers caused this Great War—the Nazi, Fascist and Papal. Japan, Russia, India, Burma, etc., lie outside the Roman Empire therefore are not described in detail, as they do not come within the limits of the 4 Empires foretold in Dan. ii. and vii. and in the Revelation. See Map page 19.

#### The Divine Interpretation of Prophecy.

Here is the interpretation given to St. John in Patmos. Rev. xvi. 14, For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, **which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world**, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walked naked, and they see his shame.

16 And they (*r.v.*) gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. (This valley in Palestine is only 25-m. in length. It is symbolic).

17 And the Seventh Angel poured out his vial into the air ; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne saying, It is done.

#### Christ and Present Day Signs in the World.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and so great*.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell ; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men : and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail ; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

#### REMARKABLE METEORIC DISPLAYS.

Melbourne, Australia, 21st Aug., 1917.

" There was a remarkable meteoric display at midnight in Palestine 3 months before the capture of Jerusalem on Dec. 9th, 1917 : a huge serpent-like tail swept across the sky, and underwent a series of fantastic movements, swooping towards the earth, and finally tapering off towards the north, leaving a thin cloud in its wake. Witnesses describe it as an awe-inspiring spectacle. The observatory fixes the duration of the display at three minutes."—*The Anzac Bulletin*, Aug. 29, 1917.

" The year 1917 was marked by the appearance of several groups of sun-spots of unusually large size, and in the middle of August the total spotted area of the sun was larger than in any period of the Greenwich record, which began in the year 1874."—*Whitaker's Almanac*, 1918.

" The *Daily Mail*, July 28, 1923, has the following : " Is the earth a Jelly ? " The earth, in fact, is behaving as if it were a jelly-like substance, and not a sphere rigid as steel. It would follow that the difference between various points on its surface is shifting slightly.

" Similar fluctuations in recent years have been observed on the surface of the moon ; in fact, something very queer is happening in the solar system, because even the sun seems to have been infected by the new astronomical complaint. Whether it is serious remains to be seen."

" *The Times*, June 20, 1923, in a long Editorial said :—

" It is for men of science to inform us, if they can, whether any, and what, connexion exists between the remarkable disturbances in the normal course of Nature which have marked the last few months. The plain man can hardly fail to be struck by their coincidence."

#### A GREAT BALL OF FIRE AT SEA.

New York, Feb. 20, 1922.

" On arriving in New York to-day from the River Plate the officers of the Lamport and Holt liner "*Vauban*" described the appearance of a huge ball of fire which passed across the Southern Hemisphere on the night of Wed., Jan. 11, 1922. The officer on the bridge stated in his report " When I first observed it it was 10 deg's above the Western horizon. It illuminated the ocean over a

distance of some 500 yards. The light it shed was so brilliant that many passengers rushed out on deck to inquire the cause.

"It took about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  minutes to cross from horizon to horizon and while it lasted, one could easily read the print of a newspaper. Behind the body itself, stretching for about 10 deg's, was an enormous tail, full, wide, and brilliant. This tail was dissipated when the ball of fire was within 20 deg's of the Eastern horizon, beneath which it disappeared." *The Times*, Feb. 21, 1922.

Dr. Crommelin of Greenwich Observatory in his report on a lunar eclipse in 1921 shows that the moon is a long way out of her computed position in the sky. He wrote:—"We find that the moon is now twelve seconds of arc away from the Nautical Almanack position. Unknown influences are acting on the Moon, which disturb, and some day we may find out what they are. For some time now the moon has been a long way out of her computed place. It has been decided to publish entirely new tables of the moon in the Almanack for 1923. These tables will represent more accurately the moon's position, but even these cannot give it properly."

*The Daily Mail*, Oct. 21, 1921, stated:—"The eclipse of the Moon has disclosed certain very surprising facts. It has proved that the moon is not only very slightly out of its proper course, but is also, by a distinct and perceptible distance, ahead of its proper position in that course.

This is the more extraordinary because the position of celestial bodies is determined with amazing accuracy, and their movement proceeds with almost unfailing regularity.

Reckoning a second of arc as one of our miles, the moon has 'deviated' 12 miles." Dr. A. C. D. Crommelin, who took observations of the eclipse from Greenwich Observatory, stated on Oct. 20, 1921, to a *Daily Mail* reporter. "Actually it is slightly more ahead, and the distance is quite a big one for astronomers." *Daily Mail*, Oct. 20, 1922.

The above Astronomical statements have been taken from "The Midnight Hour," R. T. Naish.

New York, Mar. 25, 1940.

"Disruption of radio and telephone communications owing to magnetic storms, which yesterday virtually isolated the United States for hours from the rest of the world, was again experienced to-day.

It was still impossible to speak by Transatlantic telephone to London, Paris, Amsterdam or Rome. Both the National Broadcasting Company and Columbia Broadcasting System reported this morning that they were unable to pick up short-wave radio signals from London. Interference was so great that the regular morning news broadcast had to be cancelled.

Cable communication with Great Britain and other European countries returned to normal early this morning.

The electrical phenomena are attributed by most American scientists, chiefly to a cluster of huge sun-spots which played havoc with American foreign and domestic communications and caused widespread confusion.

One telegraph company was unable for five hours to do anything with 1,000,000 Easter messages going to all parts of the country, police and Press teletype machines went dead.

Air ports relying on teletype systems were unable to get in touch with one another.

#### AURORA IN BOTH HEMISPHERES.

Magnetic storms were causing trouble in other parts of the world. In the Northern hemisphere they were accompanied by unusually widespread displays of the Aurora Borealis or Northern Lights.

At Aberdeen brilliant flashes lit up the countryside. On Sunday night the phenomena was seen as far south as Bulgaria, while watchers at Bologna, in Italy, saw a 40-minute display, during which red rays spread fanwise above the horizon.

There was considerable wireless and cable interference in Norway. In New Zealand the short-wave fade-out was so pronounced that local stations were unable to pick up the B.B.C. Empire news bulletins throughout the day.

Dr. H. Spencer Jones, the Astronomer Royal, told *The Daily Telegraph* how a "sudden kick" of instruments at the Royal Observatory on Saturday night was realized to be the precursor of a severe magnetic storm.

"The recording instruments are normal one moment, the next they show that a magnetic storm has started all over the world. A sun-spot is one of the symptoms associated with a magnetic storm."

"Interference occurs when there is a bright eruption on the sun, and ultra-violet light from the sun affects the ionosphere in which the short waves are reflected back to the earth. Whatever the precise cause, a magnetic storm is due to some intense disturbance on the sun's surface." *Daily Telegraph*, Mar. 26, 1940.

Surely these are signs in the Sun, Moon and Stars as foretold by Jesus Christ 1800 years ago!

### THE ADMIRALTY CHARTS.

#### Mysterious Change in Magnetic Variation. A.D. 1800-1943.

For 100 years before the Great War of 1914-18 the Magnetic Variation of the Compass Needle at Greenwich and in the North Sea, decreased at the rate of 5 to 6 minutes annually or in other words, about  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  in 25 years. The rate is now, in 1943 A.D. 11 to 12 min. ann. or  $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  decrease in 10 years—or double the known rate in 350 years.

At this rate, in from 50 to 55 years Mag. and True North should again agree in the North Sea, and at Greenwich, as they did in 1660 A.D.

From the year 1580 A.D. (when Admiralty records were first taken) to 1657, the Mag. Varn. in the North Sea and British Isles was Easterly. From 1657 to 1660 A.D. the Mag. Needle pointed True North. After 1660 the Magnetic Needle went West of True North and increased until the year 1810, when it reached  $24^{\circ}$  W.

The cause of this increase in rate is a mystery to scientific men. It probably is related to the signs in the Sun, Moon and Stars. The Admiralty does not know the cause.

The Compasses on all Admiralty Charts must now be altered every 5 or 10 years to correspond, or ships might run ashore. Many have stranded for this reason.

From the Table given below it will be seen that in the last 143 years the Var. decreased from  $24^{\circ}$  W. to  $10^{\circ}$  W.

or at an average of 5 mins. ann. Since the 1914-18 Great War the rate has been 11 to 12 mins. ann. or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times faster than the average for the past 100 years.

As it may be useful to denote the nature of the changes of Variation, the amount at Greenwich for every successive 10 years from 1800 A.D. to 1943 is given by the Admiralty. In 1818 the maximum Westerly variation of  $24^{\circ} 27'$  W. was attained. The following is the Admiralty Table of Variations:

YEAR A.D.	VAR.	YEAR A.D.	VAR.
1800	$24^{\circ} 4'$ W.	1880	$18^{\circ} 32'$ W.
1810	$24^{\circ} 14'$ W.	1890	$17^{\circ} 28'$ W.
1820	$24^{\circ} 11'$ W.	1900	$16^{\circ} 10'$ W.
1830	$24^{\circ} 2'$ W.	1910	$15^{\circ} 49'$ W.
1840	$23^{\circ} 23'$ W.	1925	$13^{\circ} 21'$ W.
1850	$22^{\circ} 24'$ W.	1934	$11^{\circ} 31'$ W.
1860	$21^{\circ} 15'$ W.	1938	$10^{\circ} 31'$ W.
1870	$19^{\circ} 54'$ W.	1943	$10^{\circ} 03'$ W.

The rate of annual decrease in the year 1943 is about 12 min. annually, or more than double the rate ever known for the past 350 years. From the year 1800 to 1830 the Magnetic Variation at Greenwich remained stationary at about  $24^{\circ}$  W. To-day it is  $10^{\circ}$  W.

In 50 years time it should be back at True North with the needle pointing to the North Star.

These changes show the great danger incurred by seamen when using old charts, on which the compasses are many years out of date.

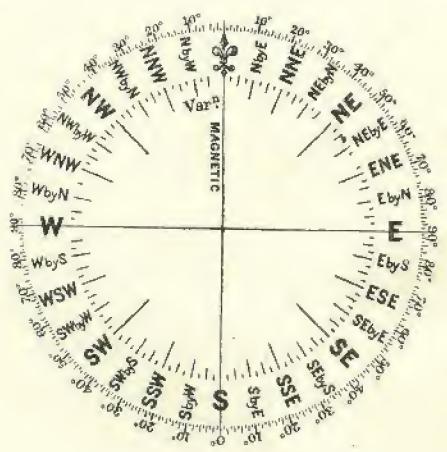
### MISTAKEN SIGNS IN PAST AGES.

All these remarkable celestial and terrestrial disturbances are related in some way to the Sun, Moon and Stars, according to the latest scientific knowledge, and so agree exactly with the signs of the approaching

end of the age set forth by the Lord Jesus Christ in Matt. xxiv. and Luke xxi. 25-36. These coincide with the Gospel having been preached for the first time in all six Continents in 1053 Tongues, as against 14 Tongues in St. Paul's day; 16 Tongues in A.D. 1500; 71 Tongues in 1800; and 567 Tongues in 1900 and 1053 in A.D. 1943.

## MAGNETIC COMPASS NEEDLE IN 1660 A.D.

NORTH \* STAR



The above illustration records the position of the Mag. Needle in 1660 A.D. when it coincided with True North. In 1800 it was  $24^{\circ}$  W. To-day that Needle points at  $10^{\circ}$  W. of True North, decreasing at 12' ann. By 1993 the Magnetic Needle at Greenwich should again point direct to the North Star as it did in 1660.

The North Star is a so-called FIXED STAR.

Dan. xii, 1, 2 : And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: **and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even** to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth **shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**

In closing let us note some of the important fulfilments of Prophecy during the last century :—

Matt. xxiv, 14 : And this gospel of the kingdoms shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all nations ; and then shall the end come.

- (1) The world-wide preaching of the Gospel by the Missionary Societies in 1,053 Tongues as contrasted with only 71 Tongues in 1800 A.D. Matt. xxiv : 14. The Gospel was preached in 16 tongues only in St. Paul's day.
- (2) The Napoleonic Wars as Divine retribution in Europe. Rev. xvi : 1-12 Decline of Papal power.
- (3) The drying up of Turkish Empire by the loss of 14 Provinces, thus leaving Turkey with a population of 16,000,000 and a loss of 95,000,000 since 1820. Rev. xvi : 12. The Drying up of the Euphrates.
- (4) The 3 Unclean Spirits of Devils, the Dragon, the Beast and the False Prophet, gathering the nations of the world to battle as never before in all history. Rev. xvi : 13-14. Nazi, Fascist and Papal.
- (5) The wide-spread expectation of the Second Advent of Christ, and the warning to Christ's Church to be prepared for His Coming at any moment. Rev. xvi : 15. Christ said "WATCH." Modernists say, "Do not watch ! The world is growing better!"
- (6) Rev. xvi : 16-18 possibly refer to the present world-wide Armageddon and Air War on a scale never known before in all history.
- (7) The closing verses 19-21 of this Chapter xvi possibly may refer to the Ten Kingdoms of Western Europe for over 1,000 years past being reduced to 3

Kingdoms. There were 10 Kingdoms in Western Europe when the World War broke out in 1939 which were formerly Papal. To-day Hitler has trampled down Holland, Belgium, Austria, France, leaving Spain, Switzerland, Portugal, Germany and Britain, still to be crushed if he can. Time will tell if he can succeed in reducing this number to three; if he does v. 19 will also be fulfilled. We must not interpret before the time. From v. 19 to 21, seems to predict tremendous revolutions amongst the nations, and appalling Air Warfare, when men shall blaspheme, or blame God.

- (8) In Rev. xvii, vv. 1-4, we have the Scarlet Woman seated on many Waters extending her cup of abominations to the world. In 1826, Pope Leo XII struck a medal representing the Church of Rome as a woman seated on the globe three-quarters of which is covered with waters, extending her cup of doctrines to the world in her right hand, and the Cross in her left. In 1680, Innocent XI had struck a previous medal representing the Church of Rome as a woman standing at St. Peter's in Rome extending her cup of doctrines of the Mass, etc., to the world. Surely this is a fulfilment unconsciously recorded against the Church of Rome. p. 20-26.
- (9) In Rev. xvii: 9 and 18 the Angel explains to St. John that the seat of power of this guilty blood-stained Harlot Church would be at the City seated on Seven Hills, which was reigning over the kings of the earth in St. John's day. See p. 8-26.

Another outstanding sign that the Second Advent of Christ is near is seen in the terrible persecution to-day of Christ's Jewish brethren. Never has it been so widespread. It has been estimated that the Germans have killed or starved to death at least 3,000,000 Jews from the outbreak of war in 1939 down to Nov., 1943. At the Judgment of the Nations which takes place at the Second Coming of Christ, all those wicked nations which have persecuted the Jews will be brought to judgment and destroyed, on the ground that they have persecuted the brethren of Christ. See Matt. xxv.—“These my Brethren,” i.e. His Jewish Brethren in their present day dreadful sufferings.

Our Lord in Luke xxi. 25—28, clearly foretold that there will be tremendous political and social convulsions, and a time of great trouble and distress amongst the nations of the earth immediately before His Second Coming, and the setting up of His Millennial Kingdom under His Saints as His subordinate rulers.

Luke xxi. 25. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; (possibly unprecedented storms at sea.)

26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29. And He spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30. When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled. (i.e., the generation which is living on the earth when the signs Christ speaks of begin to come to pass. Are we the generation?)

33. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but My words shall not pass away.

34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

May we be ready when He comes! Amen.

## THE COMING OF THE KING OF KINGS.

COME on the wings of the morning :

Come, Thou Redeemer and King  
Hail to the day that is dawning,  
Hail to the joy it will bring.

Come on the wings of the morning ;

Come with a joyful surprise,  
Lifting the sad and the mourning,  
Wiping the tears from their eyes.

Come on the wings of the morning ;

Come with Thy glory and grace,  
All of Thy promise performing,  
Showing the light of Thy face.

Come on the wings of the morning ;

Come as the King to Thy throne  
Have we not sounded Thy warning ?  
Now let Thy glory be known.

Oh, come on the wings of the morning ;

Oh come to our hearts as we sing ;  
Come as we sing in the day that is dawning,  
Oh come Thou Redeemer and King.

AMEN.

*Jan. 10th, 1944.*

## MISTAKEN SIGNS IN PAST AGES.

See pages 49-56 for the record of mistaken signs in past ages and the reasons for those mistakes, then carefully note the unprecedented signs during the last 100 years which no other generation has witnessed. Superficial cynical objectors overlook this fact. They also overlook the wonderful growth of knowledge even since 1900.

## THE VATICAN ENVOY.



## THE VATICAN ENVOY IN LONDON.

*Sept. 7th, 1943.*

PHOTO SHOWS :—Signor Giovanni Fummi entering his car, after leaving his hotel in London.

Signor Giovanni Fummi, a leading Italian banker and financial adviser to the Vatican, for which he is an authorized emissary, has now arrived in London, after being in Italy since his country entered the War.

His wife is Lady Anne Fummi, a sister of Lord Crawford and Balcarres, who has been living in Scotland. She was born in 1904."

Sept. 7th, 1943. *Planet News.*

Not a single British Newspaper, so far as known, published the above statement, as sent from the News Agency to the whole British Press. This is clear evidence that Rome controls the British press to-day, and has powerful influence at the Home Office and the Foreign Office. The *Daily Mirror* alone published the facts, and boldly attacked the Foreign Office for issuing the Passport to this Vatican official, particularly when Italy was at war with Britain.

Now that Mussolini and his corrupt regime have fallen, and his dream of a Revived 10 Kingdom ROMAN EMPIRE dispelled, the unconstitutional and illegal British Envoy should be withdrawn, and the British Embassy closed, seeing it was created by Mussolini, with the connivance of the Roman Catholic Officials at the Foreign Office in 1914. There is still a powerful nest of wire-pullers there to-day. Most of them became converts to Rome after entering the Foreign Office. It seems to be a ladder to promotion in the Diplomatic Service.

## THE VATICAN AGAIN !

THE LONDON DAILY MIRROR.

September 8th, 1943.

*The Mirror* asks in big bold front page type :—

### "WHAT IS THIS ITALIAN DOING HERE?"

It then continues :—

"There's one enemy alien . . . in this country, not caring which way the war goes, because he is safe, anyway.

" He is Signor Giovanni Fummi, one of the leading Italian financiers, . . . and he has been in this country for nearly a week now, staying at Claridge's Hotel, London.

" Signor Fummi, is one of the financial advisers to the Vatican State, and it is in that capacity that he was allowed to fly to this country. THE HOME OFFICE OFFICIALS are preserving sealed lips as to the reason why he was allowed to come. They refer enquirers to the Foreign Office.

### HOME OFFICE SILENT ! FOREIGN OFFICE PERMISSION TO THE POPE'S ENVOY.

" THE FOREIGN OFFICE reply, according to *The Mirror*, is :

" THE HOLY SEE has not inconsiderable financial interests in this country, and occasionally they have to be looked after.

" Signor Fummi, as one of their advisers, is visiting this country with our permission. A visa was asked for him and was granted.

" He is presumably visiting financial experts in this country."

" But when leading financial experts in this country were asked by the *Daily Mirror* yesterday what they knew about Signor Fummi, their reply was invariably the same :

" We know that he is in the country only because we read of it in the newspapers. We have had no contacts with him at all."

A banking official who knows him well told the *Daily Mirror* : "that it would be incorrect to call him a banker, although he is undoubtedly a banking expert.

" When he first arrived it was stated that he must not give interviews, and must talk about nothing but business.

" So the mystery of Signor Giovanni Fummi's presence in this country remains unsolved, but one thing appears clear. He has not got down to talking business—yet!"

*Daily Mirror*, 8/9/43.

Two days later the *Mirror* announced that another Vatican financial agent had gone to the United States a day earlier on a similar mission from the Pope.

The following is the *Mirror's* account of the arrival in this country of the second Papal Envoy, on his way to the U.S.A.

"Passenger in an Italian aeroplane, which landed at a British Airport yesterday, was Count Galeazzi, Director-General of Technical Services at Vatican City."

"Count Galeazzi is passing through this country on the way to the United States, where he is going to discuss temporal matters relating to the Vatican." See *Daily Mirror* 10/9/43.

**There must be very important reasons and powerful pressure on the British Press to maintain almost complete silence over these two Papal Envoys.**

Why did *The Daily Mirror*, alone amongst the great British newspapers denounce in such scathing terms the Pope for being Anti-British?—*Mirror*, 25/7/43. Little doubt, because the control of *The Mirror* passed into the hands of American owners after the death of Lord Rothermere, when his vast estate was dissolved in 1933. *The Mirror* is not afraid of Rome, under its new proprietors.

Mussolini's gift to the Pope of £19,200,000 at his re-establishment of the Pope's Temporal Power in 1929, led to a complete and mysterious change in the tone and policy of nearly the whole British Press. A number of Roman Catholic Editors and sub-Editors were quietly appointed on the staffs of the chief Daily Newspapers, many of them Irish or Anglo-Romanist. Since 1929 the nation has been flooded with Roman Catholic propaganda.

Thinking people could not explain the mysterious change and loss of independence on the part of the British Press. The investment of Rome by the German Armies in Sept. 1943, and the sending of the Pope's Financial Envoys to Britain and America for the purpose of safeguarding the vast Papal funds invested in these countries supplies the answer.\*

\*Rome seems to have gained almost complete control of the British and American Press by means of the purchase of vast blocks of newspaper shares, through secret agents. The British and North American Press hid the hand of Rome in the Abyssinian and Spanish Wars of 1931-39 by this means. The British Press designated the Franco Spanish Insurgents "Nationalists," and the Republican Govt. Troops "Reds" as does Rome.

SIR,—*The Daily Mail* of Nov. 5th/41 printed the following cable from New York:

"Lord Halifax, British Ambassador to Washington, was showered with eggs and tomatoes by a group of women peace demonstrators as he arrived outside the house of the Roman Catholic Archbishop, Mgr. Edward Mooney, in Detroit to-day."

Why was Lord Halifax visiting the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Detroit? Because he is a Roman Catholic at heart and a believer in the Roman Mass.

Here is another report of his movements in Montreal, taken from "*The Gospel Witness*" of Toronto:

"Montreal, August 20/41.—Lord Halifax, British Ambassador to Washington, stopped off here en route to Ottawa. From the porter of his hotel he enquired where the nearest Catholic church was situated. The porter pointed out the Basilica of St. James Major, and the Ambassador set out on foot to visit the cathedral."

"Why go to a Roman Catholic church when there were two Church of England churches quite near? Do not these acts of Lord Halifax go far to explain the unconstitutional visit to the Pope on January 11, 1939, of Mr. Chamberlain, the Prime Minister, and himself on the eve of the outbreak of war? Lord Halifax was Foreign Minister at the time, and is the centre of a powerful Roman Catholic circle at the Foreign Office.

"Do not these acts of Lord Halifax and his Foreign Office Roman Catholic circle explain the escape of Rome from being bombed by the British Air Force whilst the other Italian cities are being continuously bombed? The Empire is wondering." *The English Churchman*, Nov. 20th 1941.

We must not forget that the father of Lord Halifax strove all his life for the union of the Church of England with the Church of Rome. The United States Air Force bombed Rome several times in Oct., 1942. Whose unseen hand held back the British R.A.F.?

On Feb. 26th, 1938, Mr. Neville Chamberlain, Prime Minister, in the face of strong opposition and protest in the House of Commons, appointed Lord Halifax as Foreign Secretary in place of Mr. Anthony Eden, who had resigned in protest of Mr. Chamberlain's policy of Irish appeasement and policy to Italy. Lord Halifax and Mr. Chamberlain then visited the Pope in the Vatican, a violation of the Act of Settlement, still on the Statute Book.

Between Jan. 17th and April 25th, 1938, Mr. Chamberlain and DeValera arrived at what was termed "a Settlement of the six year old Economic War." The three Irish Treaty Ports of Queenstown, Berehaven and Lough Swilly, reserved to Britain as Defence Ports under the 1921 Treaty, were then handed over to the DeValera Govt. with all their armament and equipment. See *Annual Register*, p. 17, 117, 1938.

#### GREAT LOSS OF BRITISH SHIPS OFF IRELAND IN 1940 BY U BOATS.

In Oct. 1940, after 198,000 tons of British ships had been sunk in the Atlantic, Mr. Churchill, Prime Minister, complained strongly that the DeValera Eire Govt. would not allow the British Destroyers to use the South and West Coast Irish Ports to refuel their flotillas and aircraft, and so protect the trade of Ireland as well as that of England.

The United States Govt. then gave the British Govt. 50 American Destroyers to help combat the U. Boat peril. *Annual Register* 1940, p. 80. Also see *Times*, July 8th, 1941.

In the year 1942, Mr. Chamberlain, after witnessing the complete failure of his policy of Irish appeasement died a disillusioned and disappointed man. By 1943 it became clear to the whole world that the policy of Irish appeasement had proved to be a snare and a delusion.

Charles Jarman, Gen. Secy. of the National Union of Seamen stated at the Annual Conference in 1943 that by Sept. 9th, 1943, 20,000 British and Allied Merchant Seamen had been lost at sea, due to enemy action. *Daily Telegraph*, 10/9/43.

In the 1914-18 Great War, a captured German Chart showed the coasts of the South and West of Ireland and far at sea thick with sunken British ships. The losses of

British ships have proved far greater in the 1939-43 World War so far, than in the 1914-18 Great War—probably double to date. Never in the history of the world has there been such frightful losses of life and shipping, and such unparalleled suffering of ship-wrecked crews, for weeks in open boats, as during the 1939-44 World War.

Mr. Churchill, Prime Minister, stated on July 21st, 1941, in a B.B.C. broadcast that 7,000,000 tons of shipping had been sunk down to that date. On Wednesday, April 21st, 1943, the United States Defence Committee disclosed in Washington that approx. 12,000,000 tons of Allied shipping had been sunk in the past year. *Daily Telegraph*, 20/4/43.

These figures added to those of Mr. Churchill's make a total of 19,000,000 tons sunk. But that is not all. There is a gap of nine months between the date of Mr. Churchill's figures and the date when those of the Senate's figures begin, which is not mentioned by either Mr. Churchill or the Senate Report. If the sinkings were as great in that gap of nine months, it means we must add possibly another 2,000,000 tons to the 19,000,000 mentioned by Mr. Churchill and the Senate, equalling the frightening total of 21,000,000 tons. Taking an average of 5,000 tons for each ship it would mean that a total of 4,000 ships had been sunk down to date. A truly appalling figure! By December, 1943, the tables had been turned on the U Boats, by Britain establishing Air Bases in the Azores. It filled the 300 miles Atlantic gap in the long defence route, and at last turned the scales against the U boats.

In the 1914-18 Great War 2,400 British ships were lost and 12,000 seamen. If nearly double the number of Merchant Ships have been sunk in the 1939-44 World War, it is reasonable to conclude that a much larger number of Merchant Seamen have also been lost. The actual losses, have so far, not been disclosed by the Govts. concerned.

The sufferings of crews obliged to take to their boats in mid-winter transcend the powers of description, some were 53 days in open boats.



DE VALERA'S IRISH PRESS AND CATHOLIC  
HERALD DISCLOSURES.

The Rt. Hon. Brendan Bracken, Minister of Information, formerly Private Secy. to the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, is an Irish born Roman Catholic, according to DeValera's paper *The Irish Press*, and the *Catholic Herald*.

Writing from Templemore, Tipperary to *The Irish Press*, Mr. T. F. Meagher, cites the baptismal certificate which shows that Mr. Bracken was born in Church St., Templemore and baptised in the Sacred Heart Church there on Feb. 25th, 1901. See pages 137-139.

The *Gospel Witness*, Toronto, Sept. 25/41, quotes the *Catholic Herald* as the authority. Canadians were astounded to learn that the British Minister of Information is an Irish Roman Catholic!

It is remarkable that the Catholic *Who is Who* completely suppresses the name and history of Mr. Brendan Bracken. He is a Member of the British Cabinet, and has access to all British National secrets!

DE VALERA'S IRISH PRESS DISCLOSURES. 173

Little doubt that De Valera's *Irish Press* disclosed these facts because the De Valera Party resented Mr. Bracken concealing the fact in the International and British *Who is Who*, that he is an Irish born Roman Catholic.

It was De Valera's *Irish Press* which first disclosed in 1933 the fact that Pope Benedict XV sanctioned the 1916 Irish Rebellion during a two hours' audience with the Papal Irish Count Plunkett. See *Irish Press*, May, 26/1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL WHO IS WHO.

"BRACKEN BRENDAN, Rt. Hon., P.C., M.P.; British Company Director and Politician; Born 1901; educated Sydney, Australia, and at Sedburgh School.

"Editor *The Banker*; Man. Director *The Economist* and Chairman *Financial News Ltd.* Director Eyre and Spottiswoode; Conservative M.P. for North Paddington 1929-43; Parl. Private Secy. to Prime Minister, 40-41. Minister of Information, July, 1941-43; 8 North Street, S.W.1."

THE BRITISH WHO IS WHO.

"BRACKEN Rt. Hon. Brendan, P.C. 1940; M.P. (U) North Paddington since 1929; Minister of Information since 1941; Newspaper publisher; b. 1901; son of late J. K. A. Bracken, Ardvullen House, Kilmallock. Educ. Sydney; Sedburgh. Parliamentary Private Secy. to the Prime Minister 1940-41. Address 8 Lord North Street, S.W. 1. T. Abbey 2020. Clubs; Brook's, White's."

These facts no doubt were supplied to the English *Who is Who*, and to the International *Who is Who*, by Mr. Bracken himself. Why does he pose as an Australian when he knows that he is the Irish born Brendan Bracken of Tipperary? Why is Mr. Brendan Bracken's name omitted from the Catholic *Who is Who*?

Mr. Winston Churchill is a great Prime Minister, in this greatest war in all history, but with all of his great talents he has been blind all his life to the true character and danger to the British Empire of the Church of Rome and the Jesuits and their agents in the Govt. Depts, and in Ireland in 1914. He was blind during the 1920-21 Irish revolt.

The late Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain, and Lord Halifax, an extreme Anglo-Romanist, were the two

In this way, they command the workings and secrets of whole nations. British and U.S.A. Govt. Depts. are full of them, especially in the Inland Revenue, the B.B.C., and in the U.S.A. Radio Services, and in the Foreign Offices. See lists, pages 130-139. The same is true in the British Govt., and the Govt. Depts. throughout the British Empire. They seem to have a greater hold in Australia, and in Quebec than in any other of the Dominions yet only 1 in 5 in Australia is Roman Catholic. Quebec has 2 Roman Catholics to 1 Protestant. See Table 92-94.

The Jesuits have been expelled from 48 different countries since A.D. 1555 for their religious and political intrigues. These lands had peace after their expulsion. They engineered the Malta trouble before the World War of 1939-43 and Australian and Quebec Anti-British propaganda during and since the 1914-18 Great War.

From statements in the Roman Catholic *Tablet* on Sept. 13th and 20th, 1930, it seems that a Roman Catholic group of M.P.'s, were out to form a Roman Catholic Centre Party in the British House of Commons.

On Friday, Sept. 12th, 1930, Mr. V. Redwood, an Australian Parliamentary Candidate was asked in Bromley Police Court: ARE YOU A JESUIT, MR. REDWOOD ?" He replied "I HAVE NOT RAISED THAT STANDARD YET." What did he mean ? This was at about 3 o'clock. At 6.30 p.m. Lord Rothermere, owner of the *Harmsworth Press* group issued a notice through two News Agencies that he would no longer act as head of the United Empire Party, which had blindly nominated Mr. Redwood. Lord Rothermere saw a red light from the evidence then coming out in the Bromley Court. Internal dissension immediately began in the U.E. Party on Lord Rothermere's announcement. See Edinburgh *Evening Despatch*, Sept. 12/30.

In 1920, when the trouble in Ireland was at its height, Archbishop Mannix and four other Irish Australian Roman Catholic Archbishops sailed from Australia for Ireland, to stir up trouble and set up a Republic:—Archbishops Kelly, Spence, Clune and Barry. *Times*, July 25th, 1930.

Mr. Hughes, the Australian Prime Minister, warned the British Govt. on July 24th and Aug. 3rd, 1920, that the Archbishop Mannix had worked incessantly during the 1914-18 Great War to prevent recruiting and helped the enemy in every way to defeat the Allies. He came back via America and waged an Anti-British War all the way across. The British Govt. arrested him on the Ocean Liner off Lands End, forcibly landed him from a Destroyer in England, and forbade him to go to Ireland.

*Times*, Aug. 3rd, 1920 and Aug. 4th, 1920.

See pp. 88-90; 130-133; 138-39 for list of Roman Catholic British Govt. Officials in responsible positions in Britain and abroad.

Large numbers of Roman Catholic Colonial Governors, Secretaries, State Officials and Civil Servants in the Egyptian, Indian and other Dominion Civil Services conceal the fact of their allegiance to Rome by their names being deliberately omitted from the *Catholic Who is Who*.

Most Irish Roman Catholics in the Diplomatic and Civil Service conceal their R.C. faith in the Official Directories until safely established. Many others leave it to be disclosed at their death.

The Marquis di Aziglio, an Italian Statesman, warned the Earl of Shaftesbury in 1859, after the Jesuits had been expelled from Italy:—

"We have got rid of the Jesuits in Italy so far as it is humanly possible for any Government to get rid of such a body of men, but England is swarming with them, and before long you will feel the effects of their presence. See *Rome's Tactics*, by Dean Wm. Goode, p. 2.

ROMAN CATHOLICS IN ENGLAND 2,100,000; of these about 1,450,000 are Irish; 350,000 foreigners; and only about 200,000 English. In 1800 A.D. 1 in 3 in the U.K. was Roman Catholic. To-day, after 143 years, they have shrunk to 1 in 8, or only 6,000,000 out of a population of 49,000,000, which includes 5,000,000 Irish, of which 2,900,000 are in the Irish Free State. Rome gains nearly all of her converts from the Anglo-Romanists. Father Buggy, of Halifax, states 15 out of 20 of these go back, after disillusionment. *Daily Telegraph*, 21/10/29.

## German Plots and Intrigues.

### A LESSON FROM 1914-1918 GREAT WAR.

#### THE UNITED STATES AND BRITISH SECRET SERVICES TRACK DOWN THE PLOTTERS, 1914-18.

In the United States in 1915 the German Naval Spy Capt. Franz Von Rintelen, with £108,000 (i.e. nearly \$510,000) in German gold, organized vast explosions and fires all over the United States and Canada.

In 1917, the United States entered the War and passed on their Secret Service discoveries and documents to the British and Allied Governments. British Secret Service Officers went out to the States and in conjunction with the U.S. Secret Service tracked down the plotters. The leaders were all Irish and Irish-American Roman Catholics. They made it a religious war!

The United States Secret Service raided the Sinn Fein H.Q.'s in New York and Washington and seized Dispatches between the Sinn Fein leader in the United States, John Devoy, and the German Foreign Office. These Dispatches proved that a vast German-Irish Spy Organisation was in full operation, using the Vatican, Spain and the United States of America as bases for world operations. In Rome the Irish Training College for Priests was used as a distributing centre for literature damaging to the cause of the Allies.

On April 14th 1917, by order of President Wilson a list of the plotters was published. They were all arrested and put on their trials. The trials took place in New York and San Francisco.

The names were Chas. C. Crowley, Irish-American, San Francisco, and two Irish Rebels who had fought in the Easter Rebellion in Dublin in 1916. They were to blow up Canadian Pacific Railway tunnels and junctions, bridges, canals and ships carrying munitions from San Francisco and Tacoma.

In the Eastern States, the Chief Organizers were Joseph McGarrity, Philadelphia; Jeremiah O'Leary, Dennis Driscoll, William P. Dempsey, and T. V. O'Connor, New York; John P. Keating, Chicago; and Sir Roger Casement, England. All these Irish names were produced in Court when the United States Government prosecuted them in 1917-18. **German Plots and Intrigues.** *Washington, July 1918.\**

\*"Issued by order of President Wilson, 1918."†

†A copy is in the Imperial War Museum, London.

#### A. P. 113.

In 1940 Dr. Basil F. C. Atkinson, M.A., D.C.L., Under Librarian University of Cambridge, published a fine concise commentary on the Revelation on the same lines as the above-named authors. These authors are all true to the Reformers' interpretation, as were the Waldenses in 1120 A.D.

#### B. P. 125.

\*Elliott, in his commentary of the Apocalypse, interprets the dividing of the Great City of Papal Europe into three parts after the Armageddon conflict, as indicating that as a result of that great conflict, Western Europe may be divided into THREE PARTS INSTEAD OF TEN as before the conflict. Some expositors suggest that Armageddon may refer to an era of war at the end, rather than to one great battle. See p. 53.

#### C. P. 126.

"The northern nations—Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Russia—do not of course, enter into the calculation of the kingdoms occupying the territory of old Rome" as they are outside the boundary of the old Roman Empire. See map, p. 17.

#### D. P. 134.

See account of Lord Halifax visiting the Roman Catholic Bishop and Churches in America, Canada and the U.S.A.—*Daily Mail*, Nov. 6th, 1941.

#### E. P. 143.

British Foreign Office R.C. Officials winked at the Pope's hypocrisy, and still maintain the illegal Envoy at the Vatican to this day. They are well aware of the Vatican treachery to Britain in 1914-43.

In the Spanish Insurrection under Gen. Franco in 1936-38, the Foreign Office sent Roman Catholic Ministers to Spain, who misled the British public in their Reports to the British Govt. concerning the thousands of Italian and German troops and Airmen landing in Spain to crush the Republican Party and restore the Church of Rome to power. In the British House of Commons the Foreign Secy. professed complete ignorance of the Italian and German Divisions of troops in Spain in 1936-38 revolt. This explains the wide-world demand to-day for a thorough reorganization of the Staff of the British Foreign Office.

#### F. P. v.

Rev. x. 1.—And a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun. This seems like an unconscious comment on Rev. X.

## Rev. XVII 1-18.

## THE PURPLE AND SCARLET ROBES OF THE BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH OF ROME.

XVII. 4 : And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

Purple and scarlet are the official colours of the bishops and cardinals of the Church of Rome. The author visited St. Peter's Church, Rome, in order to see for himself. True to this prediction, the officiating prelates were robed in purple, scarlet, and cloth of gold. This can also be seen at any important Roman Catholic service.

The Church of Rome decks her bishops and cardinals and principal images with gold and jewels. The Bambino or image of the infant Christ in Rome, for example, is loaded with jewels.

## ROME'S TWO REMARKABLE MEDALS.

Pope Innocent XI. in 1680 struck a medal representing the Church of Rome as a woman, standing at Rome, extending to the nations of the earth in her right hand a cup containing her sacrament, the Host.

In 1825 Pope Leo XII. struck another representing the Church of Rome as a woman seated on the water covered globe extending the same cup of abominations to the nations. These medals may both be seen in the British Museum and in the Vatican, Rome.

The Spirit of God foresaw that this Church would employ these symbols, and revealed it to St. John over 1800 years ago. "*Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee.*"

The irradiating rays of light shooting from the cup symbolize the central doctrine of the Church of Rome—the pretended "real presence of Christ" in the sacrament of that church. The Spirit of God in this verse emphatically pronounces the contents of

the cup Rome offers, "an abomination," and not a sacrament. Here, therefore, we have what God thinks of the doctrine of transubstantiation—it is an abomination!

*"Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee."*



Papal Rome: The Woman seated on the globe (or "many waters") extending to the world her intoxicating cup of apostacy and idolatry.

Rev. xvii. 4 : And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

xvii. 18 : And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.—Rome.  
THE GREAT CITY OF ROME CAN BE SEEN IN THE BACKGROUND OF THIS MEDAL.

*Struck by Pope Innocent XI. in 1680.*

## WHY THE CHURCH OF ROME IS CALLED "BABYLON."

XVII. 5 : And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

*See pages 18-48.*

Rev. xvii. 1 : Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the GREAT WHORE that sitteth upon many waters.

xvii. 4 : And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

*Struck by Pope Leo XII. in 1825.*

The Church of Rome undoubtedly is the Mother or chief idolatrous system of this dispensation. This prophecy implies that she has daughter churches also, *made drunk*, or in other words, robbed of their sober senses, and made incapable of distinguishing between truth and error. This explains why otherwise well balanced and scholarly men are ensnared at times by this "Church;" as the Scriptures affirm, she *makes them drunk*. This is no mere empty figure of speech. What other condition of heart or mind could lead intelligent and even scholarly men to believe and propagate so vehemently the doctrine of the pretended Real Presence of Christ in the bread and wine after so called consecration? The secret of it all is, that there is a mighty deceiving satanic spirit behind this doctrine which drowns the reason. This explains why men are so mightily gripped by this strange idolatrous doctrine.

Obverse and Reverse.



PAPAL ROME: Offering French Protestants the alternative of the CRUCIFIX or the SWORD.

The St. Bartholomew Medal, struck by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1572 to commemorate the massacre of the French Huguenots. Note, the blood-drunken slayer holds the crucifix in one hand and the drawn sword in the other.

#### THE PAPAL PERSECUTIONS FORETOLD.

XVII. 6: And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus, and when I saw her I wondered with great wonder. (R.V.)

The group on the medal consists of six figures; two are dead warriors, the third is dying, the fourth trying to escape; a woman in the background is holding up her hands in horror, and a figure draped as a priest is looking on.

This League was founded in 1816 by the Emperors of Russia, Prussia and Austria, in order to introduce a Peace Era of justice and religion on the lines of the Gospel.

The Duke of Wellington opposed it, because of being too indefinite. England refused to join at first. In 1819 France and England did join.

After the setback caused by the Franco-Spanish War of 1823 it languished till 1848 when the European Revolution of that year completely extinguished it. See Beeton's *Encyclopaedia*.

In 1915, the Allies, including Great Britain made a secret Treaty to definitely exclude the Pope from all future Councils of Peace, because of the intrigues between the Vatican and Servia, which led to the assassination of the Archduke Ferdinand at Serajevo in 1914.

In 1919, at the close of the 1918 Great War, another League of Nations was founded which has proved just as great a failure, and a dangerous tool in the hands of the Church of Rome. Most of the chief officials, such as Sir Eric Drummond and others being nominated by the Church of Rome, acting through her agents in the Foreign Office, which is full of converts to Rome. This seems to be the first rung on the ladder of promotion in the Foreign Office. See pages 130-144.

*The League of Nations met at Geneva for the last time, on Dec. 9th, 1939. This was the second failure.*

It is remarkable how the Church of Rome has managed to place her agents in the highest offices in Great Britain. The present Minister of Information, Mr. Brendan Bracken, an Irish Roman Catholic, as a Cabinet Minister has access to all our national and Cabinet secrets. Sir Cecil Graves, a convert to the Church of Rome was head of the B.B.C. Some mysterious power forced his Protestant predecessor, Mr. Ogilvie, to resign soon after the War broke out. There has been a flood of Roman Catholic plays and propaganda over the wireless under the new heads. See page 88.

See further lists of Roman Catholic high Officials in British Govt. Depts., pages 131, 137 and 139. See Rev. xviii.

# VATICAN ACCUSED OF SUPPORTING FASCISM

Allegations that the Vatican is supporting Fascism were made in a strong attack yesterday by the Moscow paper *Izvestia*. In an article which forecast a big move against "government by the priesthood," the paper said:

"The Vatican has earned the hatred and contempt of the Italian masses for supporting Fascism."

"Catholics throughout the world have been disillusioned."

"The Vatican pledged its support of Italian Fascism after the Lateran Treaty in 1929 (by which the Vatican is regarded as an independent State)."

"But its support of Fascism was not limited to Italy. It approved many acts of aggression."

"The Vatican is now suffering the consequences of its endorsement of the Italian conquest of Abyssinia."

"The disgraceful role the Vatican played in Hitler's and Mussolini's Spanish adventure is widely known. The Vatican emerged in the role of supporter of armed intervention."

"Franco is the Vatican's pet."

"The Vatican silence when Italy attacked France in June, 1940, and the fact that the Vatican was one of the first States to recognize Petain's Vichy regime are typical of its policy."

"The Pope, in his last Christmas appeal, declared his impartial love of all peoples."

"But the fact remains that in the present war of liberation the Vatican has supported the Fascist States and sanctioned the destruction of other States."

The *Daily Mirror*, 2/2/44.

## APPENDIX III.

185

BRITISH & UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICES EXPOSE GERMAN PLOTS AND INTRIGUES IN THE UNITED STATES DURING 1914-1918.

Irish-German Sabotage of Munition Ships in the United States 1914-1918. The Facts Hidden From The World.

The German Naval-spy, Capt. Von Rintelen, tells us that on arrival in New York in April, 1915, with £100,000 (\$500,000) of German money that he at once organized strikes and sabotage of the great steel works and munition factories all over the United States. Many British and Allied ships carrying munitions and supplies to Great Britain, France and Russia mysteriously took fire at sea. Capt. Von Rintelen being a Bavarian, was almost certainly a Roman Catholic. He at once won the support of the Irish Labour leaders and long-shoremen.

£65,000,000 or \$325,000,000 damage was done in 1915, 1916, and 1917 in the United States, Canada, and to ships on the high Seas. Steel works, powder factories, rolling stock and railway bridges, tunnels and canal locks were mysteriously fired or blown up. In 1917, when U.S. came into the War, the British and United States Secret Services succeeded in tracking down the plotters.

### THE BRITISH SECRET SERVICE CAPTURE CAPT. VON RINTELEN IN AUGUST, 1915.

Admiral Sir Reginald Hall, Chief of the British Naval Intelligence Service secured and decoded a copy of the German Naval Secret Code. He thereupon sent an order to Capt. Boy-Ed, German Naval Attaché at Washington, in the name of the German Admiralty, ordering Von Rintelen to return to Berlin. Von Rintelen fell into the trap, and although travelling disguised as a Swiss subject was arrested and taken off the Dutch S.S. NOORDHAM, on August 13th, 1915, off Ramsgate.

He was taken on shore and nearly succeeded in bluffing his way through all interrogations as a pretended Swiss subject, until he was suddenly startled by a shrill voice from a corner of the room, full of hate and fury, breaking in:—"Don't talk rubbish, you are Capt. Von Rintelen from Berlin, I have known you for a long time. I saw you many times at the Hotel Bristol in Berlin; you are the German Naval Captain Von Rintelen!"

The secret was out and Von Rintelen surrendered as a prisoner of War, and was sent to the German Officers' prison at Donnington Hall where he was confined until April, 1917, when the United States came into the War, and claimed him as a civil prisoner to be put on his trial in the U.S. for the fires and explosions which he caused in America during her period of neutrality.

#### A BELGIAN WAITER FROM BERLIN IDENTIFIES VON RINTELEN AS A NAVAL OFFICER.

Admiral Hall had astutely rounded up all foreign waiters in London, who had served in German hotels. He found a Belgian waiter who had been employed before the War in hotels where German Officers met in Berlin. This waiter immediately identified Von Rintelen. Admiral Hall was so astonished and so staggered that he dropped in his chair and rocked to and fro. He then jumped up and placing his hand on Von Rintelen's shoulder, said, "your bluff was well done." Then flinging open the door, he called to Lord Herschel his assistant. "Let me introduce you to our latest prisoner of War, Capt. Von. Rintelen." Herschel turned on his heel, went to his office and returned with a bottle and three glasses.

"Sit down," he said, "and let's have a cocktail to get over the shock. We have heard from New York that you are fond of cocktails."

All three than drove to a Service Club and dined quietly at a corner table where they talked together and exchanged war experiences. Capt. Von Rintelen was then handed over to Scotland Yard and taken to Donnington Hall where German Officers were interned. Here he remained until 1917 when the U.S. claimed him. This is Von Rintelen's own story, *The Dark Invader*, p.200-201.

#### SHIPS SET ON FIRE OR BLOWN UP AT SEA 1914-1917.

The following ships sailing from the United States Ports, carrying War supplies to the armies of Great Britain, France, Italy and Russia, were set on fire or had explosions at sea caused by the bombs placed amongst the cargoes by the German and Irish spies in America during 1914-1917, when the devilish work was brought to an end by the arrest and conviction in the United States Court of the diabolical plotters.

The following are the ships.—

1915.

- (1). January 1st, 1915. STEAMSHIP ORTON, explosion in New York Harbour.
- (2). Feb. 6th, 1915. S.S. HANNINGTON, Bomb found aboard in the cargo.
- (3). Feb. 27th, 1915, S.S. CARLETON. Took fire at sea.
- (4). April 20th, 1915, S.S. LORD ERNE. Two bombs found in cargo.
- (5). April 27th, 1915, S.S. DEVON CITY. Two bombs found in the cargo.
- (6). April 29th, 1915, S.S. CRESSINGTON. Took fire at sea.
- (7). May 2nd, 1915, S.S. KIRK OSWALD. Bomb found in the cargo.
- (8). May 8th, 1915, S.S. BANKDALE. Two bombs found in the cargo.
- (9). May 13th, 1915, S.S. SAMLAND. Took fire at sea.
- (10). May 21st, 1915, S.S. ANGLO SAXON. Bomb found in the cargo.
- (11). June 2nd, 1915, S.S. STRATHWAY. Fire at sea.
- (12). July 4th, 1915, S.S. MINNEHAHA. Bomb exploded at sea. Cargo of magnetos.
- (13). July 13th, 1915, S.S. TOURAIN. Took fire at sea.
- (14). July 14th, 1915, S.S. LORD DOWNSHIRE. Took fire.
- (15). July 20th, 1915, S.S. KNUTFORD. Fire in hold.
- (16). July 24th, 1915, S.S. CRAIGSIDE. Five fires broke out in the holds.
- (17). July 27th, 1915, S.S. ARABIC. Two bombs found on board.
- (18). August 9th, 1915, S.S. ASUNCION de LAR. RINAGO. Took fire at sea.
- (19). August 13th, 1915, S.S. WILLISTON. Bombs found in the cargo.
- (20). August 27th, 1915, Lighter DIXIE. Took fire in New York Harbour whilst loading munitions.

- (21). September 1st, 1915, S.S. ROTTERDAM. Took fire at sea.
- (22). September 7th, 1915, S.S. SANTA ANNA. Took fire at sea.
- (23). September 29th, 1915, S.S. SAN GUGLIELMO. Dynamite found on the Pier where loading.
- (24). Oct. 26th, 1915, S.S. RIO LAGES. Fire at sea.
- (25). Nov. 3rd, 1915, S.S. UTERPE. Fire at sea.
- (26). November 6th, 1915, S.S. ROCHAMBEAU. Took fire at sea.
- (27). November 7th, 1915, S.S. ANCONA. Explosion on board.
- (28). December 4th, 1915, S.S. TYNNINGHAM. Two fires on board.
- (29). December 24th, 1915, S.S. ALSTON. Dynamite found in the cargo.
- (30). December 26th, 1915, S.S. INCHMOOR. Took fire in the hold.

1916.

- (31). January 19th, 1916, S.S. SYGNA. Took fire at sea.
- (32). January 19th, 1916, S.S. RYNDHAM. Bomb explosion at sea.
- (33). January 22nd, 1916, S.S. ROSE BANK. Two bombs found in the cargo.
- (35). February 16th, 1916, S.S. DALTON. Fire at sea.
- (35). February 21st, 1916, S.S. TENNYSON. Bomb explosion at sea.
- (36). February 26th, 1916, S.S. LIVINGSTONE COURT. Took fire in Gravesend Bay.

Thirty-three of these ships were loaded in New York, by Irish Roman Catholic long-shoremen. Rome is behind the great spy organisation in the United States to-day. It is no empty scare. The Jesuits are at work in Europe, in Asia, in Mexico, and in North and South America, just as they were in 1914-1918.

The names of the Irish plotters were published by the United States Govt., in July, 1918, under the title,

#### **GERMAN PLOTS AND INTRIGUES.**

*Issued by the Committee on Public Information Washington by Order of President Wilson, April 14th, 1917.  
No. 10. July, 1918. Washington, D.C.*

## **THE ENEMY WITHIN OUR GATES. ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY & FREE CHURCH LEADERS SELL THE PASS.**

### **AN IRISH THREAT IN AMERICA 1939/40.**

"The I.R.A. will soon show the British Government that its elaborate Air Raids precautions, on which it has spent millions, are at the mercy of scores of I.R.A. members—who hold key posts."

"This, according to the New York *Sun* of June 27th, 1939, is what a young I.R.A. leader, at present in America, told one of the *Sun* reporters at a secret interview."

"This leader declared that hundreds of thousands of Irishmen were involved in the "war" against Britain."

"A training school in Dublin teaches volunteers how to imitate Englishmen in voice, dress and mannerisms, before going to England to join the campaign." \*

The *Sun* newspaper stated that the leader—"a bitter-eyed man under thirty years of age," declared that the I.R.A. will abandon its policy of not taking British lives if one of their followers is sentenced to death, or dies in prison.

"If that happens," he said "our Expeditionary Force of secret agents in London and other English cities will blow up Power Stations, Underground Stations, Post Offices and other public buildings, regardless whether people are inside." *Associated Press* 28/6/39. *Daily Mirror* 28/6/39.

### **PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S DISCLOSURE.**

#### **SUPPRESSED BY THE BRITISH PRESS.**

This interview was published in the New York *Sun* on June 27th, 1939. On Friday, July 5th, 1940, President Roosevelt at a Press Conference in New York, stated amongst other disclosures that the United States Secret Service had discovered vast sabotage plots in the United States, and that explosives had been placed by plotters in the ships sailing from United States Ports. This news was broadcast in Britain in the 9 p.m. Home Service on Saturday night, July 6th, 1940. None of the British newspapers, so far as we can discover, published this disclosure! This same suppression happened in the 1914-1918 Great War. Nearly every one of the U.S. Irish Plots against Britain and British ships was completely suppressed.

\*Some authorities declare that "Lord Haw-Haw" is an Irishman named Joyce who was a prominent London Fascist before the War. Many Londoners clearly recognize his voice on the wireless.

in all British papers. This demonstrates the tremendous grip the Church of Rome has on the British Press. Mr. Duff Cooper in the Commons, July 17/40, stated that the B.B.C. was not subject to the same censorship as the Press. Rome has captured the British Press as this book clearly demonstrates.

Several Editors and Sub-Editors are Roman or Anglo-Catholics. They give great prominence to Roman Catholic news and personages. Note the *Daily Telegraph* and *Times* in particular.

Both the *Times* and *Daily Telegraph* refused to accept a paid advertisement for the first edition of this book in 1938! The very next day the first of the I.R.A. explosions occurred in the Midlands, of both the *Times* and *Daily Telegraph* by the Author personally. The advt. was refused on the ground that "the times are not propitious to advertise it"!

### **THE MISTAKEN POLICY OF UNRECIPROCATED APPEASEMENT CONDEMNED BY ROOSEVELT.**

On January 11th, 1939, Mr. Neville Chamberlain, Prime Minister, and Lord Halifax, Foreign Secretary, in violation of the Act of Settlement, officially visited the Pope in the Vatican. Instead of the vainly hoped for appeasement, a most violent campaign of Irish terrorism broke out against England and has continued to swell in volume as the years pass by.

Two explosions occurred in London Tube Stations on Feb. 3/39, the threat published in the New York *Sun* on June 27th, 1939, proves to have been no idle one, as the following list of Trials of Irish plotters in Britain, clearly demonstrates.

The following are some of the principal Trials, as recorded in the *Times* and *Daily Telegraph*. Neither paper mentions the taking of the Sacrament by the Plotters. Sergt. Sullivan, the Irish R.C. Barrister, wrote the Press, deploring this.

March 28/39. Eight I.R.A. plotters sentenced at the Old Bailey possessing explosives and fire-arms. *Times* July 15/39. They were to from 17 years to 7 years Penal Servitude, for conspiring to cause explosions. Several used false names. *Times* March 29/39. Names were Mason, Walsh, Casey, Preston, Healey, Lyons, Kane, O'She and Walker.

April 3/39. Seven I.R.A. plotters sentenced at the Old Bailey to from 10 years to 18 months for conspiring to cause explosions. Two others sentenced at Belfast on the same charge to 10 years.

Manchester, Liverpool and Cardiff. The names were Wharton, Fitzpatrick, Mitchell, McCarthy, Ryan, Logue and Burns. Belfast names were Walsh and McGivern.

April 4/39. Four I.R.A. plotters and one Irish woman sentenced to 7 years Penal Servitude, at the Old Bailey for possessing explosives. *Times* April 5/39. Names were McGowan, Connolly, J. McCafferty, D. McCafferty and Molly Gallagher.

May 3/39. Two I.R.A. plotters sentenced at the Old Bailey to 20 years and 10 years for blowing up Hammersmith Bridge. *Times* May 4/39. Names were Connell and Browne.

May 4/39. An I.R.A. plotter named Martin sentenced to 10 years at Old Bailey for possessing explosives. *Times* May 5/39. His real name was Pearce McLaughlin. May 17/39. Two I.R.A. plotters named McGillycuddy sentenced on the Electric Grid system. The book was sent up to the Editor at Old Bailey for possessing explosives. *Times* May 18/39. Another Irishman named Murrihy sentenced to 5 years at the same Court. McGillycuddy brothers received 10 years.

May 18/39. Two I.R.A. plotters named Kelly and Foley sentenced at Old Bailey to 10 years and 5 years, for possessing explosives. *Times* May 19/39. They were associates of McGillycuddy brothers.

Prime May 19/39. Two I.R.A. plotters named Duignan and Campbell sentenced at Old Bailey to 10 years for possessing explosives. At Bow St. Police Court on the same day 5 I.R.A. plotters charged January 12th, 1939. Instead of the vainly hoped for appeasement, with causing 4 explosions in London on May 3 and 4/39.

June 30/39. Five I.R.A. conspirators sentenced to 20 years at Birmingham. *Times* July 1/39. Names were Dower, Murray, Kirk,

July 12/39. Two I.R.A. plotters sentenced to 20 years for conspiring to cause explosions in Manchester. *Times* July 13/40. Names were MacNessa and Duggan.

July 14/39. Two I.R.A. plotters named Clarke and Dunlae and 3 women sentenced to 20 years and 2 years respectively for

explosions. Several used false names. *Times* August 9/39. Two I.R.A. plotters named O'Hara and Carson sentenced at Glasgow to 10 years for possessing explosives. *Times* 8/10/39.

September 21/39. Three I.R.A. plotters and 3 women accessories to from 10 years to 18 months for conspiring to cause explosions, sentenced to 20 and 10 years respectively, for conspiring to cause

September 22/39. Names were Times April 4/39. The London Trials concerned explosions in Nelson, Donaghys, Woods, McSweeney, Jones and Conway.

September 22/39. Two I.R.A. plotters sentenced to 10 years at the Old Bailey for conspiring to cause explosions in the U.K. Names were Moore and O'Regan.

October 27/39. Three I.R.A. plotters sentenced at Liverpool to from 7 to 20 years for conspiring to cause explosions in Liverpool. *Times* October 28/39. Names were Crompton, Kenneally and Carney.

November 17/39. One I.R.A. plotter and 2 Irish women sentenced at Caermarthen to 14 years and 5 years respectively for possessing explosives. *Times* November 18/39. Timmins and McSweeney.

November 23/39. A young I.R.A. plotter sentenced at Manchester to 20 years for conspiring to cause an explosion. *Times* November 24/39. His name was McCabe.

November 28/39. An I.R.A. plotter concerned in the Birmingham explosion sentenced at Leeds to 12 years, for possessing explosives. *Times* November 29/39. His name was McGowan.

December 14/39. Two I.R.A. conspirators sentenced to death at Birmingham for causing the Coventry explosion on August 21/39, killing or wounding 5 persons. *Times* December 15/39. Names were Barnes and Richards.

January 12/40. An I.R.A. plotter named Crotty sentenced at the Old Bailey to 10 years for conspiring to cause explosions in the U.K. *Times* January 13/40. Said to be the "brains" in England.

July 13/40. Government Food Depot in Belfast fired by I.R.A. Bacon, butter and eggs destroyed. *Times* July 15/40.

Great numbers of explosions took place all over the country in Railway Cloak Rooms, Banks, Post Offices, Letterboxes, etc. Several innocent people were killed, including several Railway Officials. The perpetrators in most cases could not be traced; but the possession of explosives and fire-arms by I.R.A. sympathizers unerringly convicted the guilty.

The serious aspect of all this, is that these plotters were in many cases very ardent Roman Catholics, who went to Mass before perpetrating these explosion plots, which resulted in murder in several cases.

Sergt. Sullivan, K.C., an Irish R.C. Barrister, wrote: "The soldier of the Republic must be a Knight of the Blessed Sacrament. After a successful crime he must go to a shrine and burn candles and rattle Rosary beads that will impress recruits with the holiness of the cause." A. M. Sullivan. *Times* Mar. 30/39.

These men are a great danger to-day in our Munition factories as they were in the United States in the Great War of 1914-18. They did £65,000,000 damage in the U.S. and Canada 1914-18.

An Irishman named Kelly was sentenced to 10 years Penal Servitude at Manchester on May 19/39 for stealing as a German Spy a Plan of the Royal Ordnance Factory at Buxton, Lancs. *Times* May 19/39.

In Jan., 1937, the British Admiralty dismissed five Royal Dock-yard employees, as a result of enquiries into acts of sabotage of British Warships which endangered the safety of both ships and crews. The damage was perpetrated so cunningly that it was most difficult to locate and impossible to prove who committed the acts. Nails had been secretly driven into the electric fire control cables thus causing a short-circuit in action. The aperture was carefully sealed up by the culprits.

A Secret Service investigation took place, and five men were dismissed from the Royal Dockyards.

The Prime Minister, Mr. Baldwin, on Feb. 8th, 1937, assured the House of Commons that he had personally gone into the evidence in the five cases, and was now satisfied the Secret Service finding was a just one.

We must trust the British and U.S.A. Secret Services even if we cannot see all the evidence. 350 years of history has proved that they cannot disclose all they know. Time has justified them in the past, so we must trust them in the future. We have seen that Elizabeth's Secret Service justly convicted the Jesuit Edmund Campion and his fellow conspirators. The Vatican Documents now prove this after 350 years.

See, *The Campion-Parsons Invasion Plot*, published by The Protestant Truth Society, for copies of Vatican Documents proving Campion's guilt.

The late Parliamentary Secy. to M.O.I.—1940 Harold Nicolson, M.P., twice propagated the Jesuit fiction in his Talks on the Wireless. Mr. Desmond MacCarthy, Fr. L. Hicks, S.J. and Fr. D'Arcy, S.J. of Oxford in 1936, supported the same view in the LISTENER, Feb.-April, 1936. Public Record Office Documents recovered from the Vatican now prove beyond question that Campion was as guilty as the Court proved him to be in 1580, A.D.

We have read of the discoveries of the Irish Papal plots to ruin the British Empire and the U.S.A. in the Great War of 1914-18 and of the blessing of the Irish Plotters by Pope Benedict XV in 1916. Rome never changes in her hatred of Britain and the U.S.A.

Here is the latest plot cabled from New York on Aug. 5th, 1940:

#### EXPLOSION IN A SHIP BOUND FOR ENGLAND. U.S. SABOTAGE INQUIRY IN THE WORLD WAR.

New York, Aug. 8th, 1940.

"An explosion followed by a fire occurred in a hold of the Norwegian cargo steamer LISTA (3,671 Tons), after she left

here yesterday for Liverpool. A tug summoned from New York went to her help and beached her this afternoon, in flames near the entrance to the Ambrose Channel.

Firemen are trying to extinguish the fire. The crew are reported to have abandoned ship, three British steamships, three United States coastguard cutters, life-boats from Sandy-Hook life-saving Station, and police launch are standing by to give help.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation has started an investigation into the fire, which it is suspected, was caused by an incendiary bomb, such as was used by German (and Irish) agents in the last War. Only a few days ago, the Chief of the Bureau announced that he had received word that sabotage might be used on vessels going to England."

*Times, Aug 9th, 1940.*

This is the first report of sabotage of British ships that the writer has been able to discover in the British Press, either in the 1914-18 Great War, or during this present World War. A systematic three months search of back numbers at the British Museum failed to find a single reference to the fate of the 33 British ships fired by bombs by the New York Irish Longshoremen during the Great War (1914-18) as disclosed in 1917 at the Trials of the German Spy, Capt. Franz Von Rintelen (see p. 185) and his 30 Irish and German confederates. Capt. Von Rintelen, who is now friendly to Britain, informed the writer in 1938 that he paid the Irish Dock-labour leaders in New York \$10,000 to organize the sabotage and \$500 for every ship reported in the New York *Shipping News*, as having taken fire at sea. Whose unseen hand stopped all this terrible news from appearing in the British Press? The Fifth Column, little doubt, as organized by the Jesuits. See Pages I-VIII; also Rev. XVIII, 24. Refugees in Convents and Monasteries should be carefully questioned.

Prest. Roosevelt's disclosure was made on July 5th, yet the first news in the British Press was on Aug. 6th, a month later. The DAILY MIRROR and DAILY EXPRESS first published it; the other papers were silent. Who are the men who censor the British Press and hide such plot news from the British public?

On Aug. 9th, the TIMES published the news of the explosion on the Liverpool bound ship LISTA outside New York. Who are the men who placed these bombs in the ships leaving New York and other U.S. Ports? Little doubt the same Irish Longshoremen as in 1915-17. See Pages I-VIII and 133-140 in *Rome's Attack on Britain*.

Little doubt much of the £19,000,000 given to the Pope by Mussolini in 1929 has been invested by the Papacy in British newspaper shares.

NEW YORK. Aug 5<sup>th</sup>/40.

THE Chief of America's G-Men, Mr. Hoover, disclosed yesterday that acts of sabotage against Roosevelt's National Defence Programme had been unearthed.

Agents have been placing emery dust in aeroplane engines and destructive metal in the motive power of naval vessels, Hoover told the national conference of Federal and State law enforcement officials.

Subversive agencies, he added, had conducted schools for teaching the "most terrible means of creating destruction.

THE "cigar" bomb, now being used again by plotters in America, was invented in 1915 by Dr. Walter Scheele, a German chemist with a shop in Brooklyn.

It is made of lead piping, soldered at both ends, and contains picric and sulphuric acid, separated by copper.

Given time, the acids eat through the copper — and when they meet there is a burst of fierce fire.

Captain von Rintelen, Germany's master spy, put Dr. Scheele on his payroll and the bombs were made aboard a deserted German liner in New York Harbour.

They were hidden in the cargoes of Allied ships, and for a time the scheme had many successes. Several ships were lost. Others had valuable cargo ruined.

Then one ship reached port before the bomb could work. The lead "cigar" was found intact—and for the rest of the war no vessel was allowed to leave port without being thoroughly searched.

"Incendiary bombs have been designed no larger than a cigar which will create disaster," he said.

"Plans to place chemicals in boilers with the idea of creating wholesale destruction have been discovered."

Hoover urged private citizens to be always on the alert and to report suspects. He urged industry to exert the greatest caution in admitting visitors to their factories and to make careful inquiries regarding their key employees.

In two directions this last request is being carried out. Employees of the telephone company and all radio companies are being ordered to supply proof of their citizenship by September 1/40.

Next to give evidence to the startled conference was Mr. Robert Jackson, who spoke with all the weight of his high legal office when he said:

"Certain Powers are trying to soften this country as France was softened by promises of business orders and profits."

"In holding out the allure of business, efforts are made to create a Fifth Column among influential and respectable men. It is not illegal to dangle this bait, but it should be recognised when it is seen."

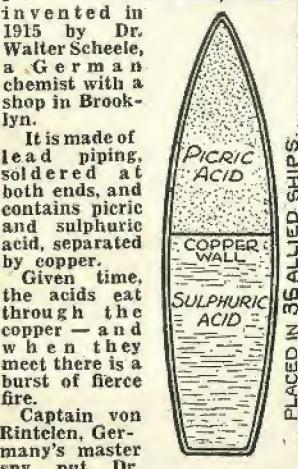
Mr. Jackson then pointed directly to Germany as he warned that America's efforts are not confined in the present war to countering "the crudities of the Black Tom days."

This reference was to the sabotage campaign which Germany carried out all over the United States before America entered the last war.

The campaign culminated in the most spectacular and devastating explosion in history, when, on July 30, 1916, 2,000,000 tons of munitions stored on Black Tom Island, in New York Harbour, were blown up.

For the damage caused in this explosion and in a similar attempt at Kingsland, New Jersey, Americans were awarded £10,000,000 by a mixed commission in Washington last year. The money was never paid.

D. Mirror & D. Express Aug 6/40.



**ROME'S ATTACK ON THE BRITISH EMPIRE AND  
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. 3/-.**

4th EDITION 1941.

## SOME PRESS OPINIONS

**THE LIFE OF FAITH** says: "Produces indisputable and documented evidence; valuable material."

**THE ENGLISH CHURCHMAN** says: "In these pages we have overwhelming evidence that the Church of Rome is a political as well as a religious system, and the unwearied enemy of Protestantism both here and in the U.S.A. We trust that a copy of this book may find its way into the hands of every M.P., and that it may have the widest possible circulation both here and in America."

**THE RECORD** says: "Buy this book; carefully digest its contents; circulate it as widely as possible; and *act promptly*."

**FREE PRESBYTERIAN MAGAZINE** says: "It is a perfect mine of facts and up-to-date knowledge."

**CHRISTIAN HERALD** says: "A book we can recommend; has interesting charts showing the connection between History and Prophecy."

**THE FUNDAMENTALIST** says: "Very few men in the world know more about Romanism, its History, teachings and works; what has happened in the past and the serious dangers of the present."

**PROTESTANT ACTION** says: "Mr. Close is the author of a large number of books dealing with the menace of the Church of Rome. This latest one excels them all."

**METHODIST TIMES** says: "Good history, extremely well done."

**THE PROPHETIC NEWS** says: "A book for the days we live in."

## BOOKS BY SAME AUTHOR.

**THE WATCHMAN** says: "They are packed full of startling information, such as is not found in ordinary books. The research given to the acquisition of this information is remarkable."

**THE HAND OF GOD AND SATAN IN MODERN HISTORY.** Third Edition. 3/-.

**THE DIVINE PROGRAMME OF EUROPEAN HISTORY.** Third Edition. 3/-.

**THE GREAT HARLOT ON THE SEVEN HILLS.** The Enemy of Britain. Third Edition. 1/-.

**ANTI-CHRIST AND HIS TEN KINGDOMS.** Second Edition. 3/-. DEAN E. H. WALLER, M.A., writes: "I had always been puzzled about the TEN KINGDOMS until I read this book."

**WHERE WE GOT OUR BIBLE.** Second Edition. 3/-.

**NO FUTURE 10 KINGDOMS ROMAN CONFEDERACY FORETOLD IN HOLY SCRIPTURE.**

The Mediterranean is the centre of world-wide attention to-day. As we study the question carefully, we find that the nations bordering on the Mediterranean Sea have for the last 1,800 years dominated or disturbed the world; first under the Pagan Emperors, and since about 600 A.D. under the Popes of Rome. The Western European nations find a very important place in the Prophetic Scriptures, yet one seldom hears in the Churches to-day a sermon on Prophecy. I have in my travels worshipped in from 800 to 1,000 Churches, and have never at the Sunday Services heard a sermon on Prophecy, in spite of our Lord's promise in Rev. i. v. 3, of a special blessing to those who study the Book of Revelation.

In 1921, after the close of the Great War, at the request of an Italian Secret Service Officer, I went out to the Mediterranean to make a Naval Chart of that Great Sea, showing the Naval Operations during the Great War, for use in the Italian schools. British Naval Officers advised me as to facts, as Italy was our ally at the time. One remarkable fact impressed itself upon upon me, and that was, that the Island of Patmos on which St. John saw his visions, is in the Mediterranean, lying about 75 miles South of Smyrna; that it was from Rome in the same Sea that the Beast with Ten Horns arose which St. John saw in his vision dominating the countries bordering the Mediterranean. It is also a fact that the trouble in Spain and Abyssinia originated in Rome, the headquarters to-day of the Popes and Jesuits, who stir up trouble in all nations. The Jesuits have been expelled from 48 countries since 1540. Rome is always the underground centre of Political world disturbances. See Rev. xviii. 24.

Lord Allenby, when he went to Egypt and Palestine in 1917, to take Command of the British Forces, was greatly encouraged by Dr. Grattan Guinness' interpretation of Prophecy, concerning the probable deliverance of Palestine in the years 1917-23. Gen. de Lisle drew

his attention to these writings in London at the Grosvenor Hotel, the night before he sailed. Allenby then went out to Egypt and Palestine, defeated the Turkish Armies and witnessed the delivery of Jerusalem, December 9th, 1917, and the complete fulfilment of the Prophecy in 1918. Gen. de Lisle's conversation with Allenby before leaving London is to be found in the *Daily Telegraph*, May 15th, 1936. The record of Dr. Guinness' expositions is in *Light for the Last Days*, p.p. 211-224. In 1923 the Treaty of Lausanne finally drove Turkey from the Holy Land. 1917, 1923 and 1934 were critical terminal dates in Divine Prophecy. In Nov., 1934, Hitler's Nuremberg Laws denationalized the Jews, driving tens of thousands to the Holy Land. It may mark the beginning of the final return.

I am greatly concerned about the true and false interpretations of Prophecy. All the varied interpretations cannot be true. The Holy Spirit certainly does not teach different interpretations to different men. The true test is fruit bearing. The true interpretation of Prophecy bears fruit, by bringing life and power into the Christian Church and leads men to the Saviour. False interpretations produce nothing but books and pamphlets by the thousand.

#### An Important Interview with Mussolini in 1932.

No great Revivals during 350 years can be traced to Futurist or Praeterist expositions of Prophecy. On the other hand great revivals have sprung from the interpretations of the Reformers and successors. Look at the great revival in Montreal, Canada, in 1930-38; where the converted Roman Priest, Rev. Dr. Rahard, has led thousands to the Saviour, by proclaiming the Reformers teaching that the Pope is the Antichrist and the Church of Rome the Scarlet Woman of Rev. xvii. Since 1930 over 7,000 French Roman Catholics have renounced the Church of Rome. The Anglican Bishop of Montreal received 422 converts at one service and 212 at another. 1,000 converts joined Dr. Rahard's church in 1934-36.

On Wednesday, April 6th, 1932, the late Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Norton, the gifted and saintly Belgian Missionaries were granted an interview with Mussolini.

They unwittingly placed before him the Futurist teaching, that the Roman Empire is to be revived in Ten Kingdoms, as the Futurists predict from Daniel and the Revelation. Mussolini exclaimed "Do you mean to tell me that that is in the Bible?" They then explained to him the Futurist and false interpretation that this is to come to pass. Mussolini had a great map made, 60 feet in length showing the vast extent of the old Roman Empire, which he believed he was to revive and rule. This Map he had set up in Rome, where it can be seen to-day, and copies are hung in every school in Italy, and the children taught that the Roman Empire is yet to be a great Power in the world. Of course Mussolini had these dreams of a future Roman Empire before this interview. The harm lay on leading him to think that this dream is predicted in Holy Scripture. See *Sunday School Times*, Aug. 28th, 1932. In Oct., 1943, Mussolini was desposed.

It must be said also in fairness to Mr. and Mrs. Norton, that Mrs. Norton at the interview faithfully slowly and simply explained the way of salvation to Mussolini. They also asked as a final question:—

"DO YOU INTEND TO RECONSTITUTE THE ROMAN EMPIRE?"

Mussolini answered: "One cannot revive a dead Empire, nor recall it into being. We can only revive its spirit, and be governed by the same discipline." Mussolini then leaned back in his chair and asked "Where in the Bible is that teaching about the revival of the Roman Empire to be found?" They showed him where to find these predictions and promised to send him some books on the subject. Mussolini then rose and came from his table and cordially shook hands with them. Since that interview, Mussolini again and again proclaimed his ambition to make the Mediterranean an Italian Lake. He only succeeded in causing great trouble, but he will never be the head of a Ten Kingdom Roman Empire. The Ten Kingdom Prophecy was fulfilled centuries ago, when the Popes ruled the 10 nations of Europe as set forth clearly in the earlier chapters of this book.

During the Great War the Futurist leaders told the world that the Ten Kingdoms were almost an accomplished

No Revived Roman Empire Foretold in Scripture. fact. The Rev. Percy Hicks, Editor of that fine and most widely read Evangelical paper *The Christian Herald* in July, 1917, during the Great War, gave a lecture on *The Vindication of Prophecy*; Here is what he said :—

"The War is preparing the way also for the formation of a great European Federation. We have it almost in existence to-day. I remember years ago, when Mr. Baxter used to foretell wars and revolutions which would end in a great European Federation of Ten Kingdoms, how certain people used to laugh and scoff at the idea, and yet we have almost in formation to-day exactly what Mr. Baxter told us there would be" *The Prophetic News*, July, 1917. *The Prophetic News*, March 1918, p. 42 says :—

"There are abundant signs to-day that such a Confederation is in process of formation, then probably the new map of Europe will be formed, the Ten Toes of Daniel's Image."

The answer to all these false interpretations was found in the 26 Kingdoms into which the old Roman Empire was divided when the Great War ended. This mistaken interpretation was inherited from the Jesuit Riberia and from B. W. Newton and Rev. Michael Baxter. Since the collapse of Mussolini's dreams in 1941, all but the most hardy Futurists have abandoned the Jesuit interpretation! Mussolini was deposed October 1943.

The Ten Kingdoms which for 1,200 years owned submission to the Pope of Rome all lie to the west of Bulgaria and Roumania. When Germany absorbed Austria in 1938, the number was brought back to exactly Ten. To-day they number five! Those scholars who follow the Reformers' interpretation believe that the world has now reached in the Divine Programme, Rev. xvi. v. 12-21. These verses seem to predict a great Satanic outburst of Infidelity, Atheism, Revolution and World War, accompanied by appalling Air Warfare when men shall blaspheme God, (i.e. blame God), because of the exceeding greatness of the plague. Gt. Britain and other countries have experienced its appalling horrors.

March 2nd, 1944. See maps 122-29. ALEERT CLOSE.

Printed by Flood & Son, Ltd., The Borough Press, Lowestoft; and published by Albert Close, 16 York Road, Ilford.

## THE DANGER IN IRELAND.

Warning in the Commons, Mar. 31st, 1944.

Professor Savory, M.P. (Belfast), recalled that in 1921 the then Prime Minister (Rt. Hon. D. Lloyd George) in introducing into the House of Commons the Articles of Agreement for the Treaty between Great Britain and Ireland, signed on 6th Dec., 1921 :

"There has been complete acceptance of allegiance to the British Crown and acceptance of membership in the Empire and acceptance of common citizenship. . . . It brings to our side a valiant comrade. . . . By this Agreement we win to our side a nation of deep abiding and even passionate loyalties."

"There are still dangers lurking in the mists. When they do come I feel glad to know that Ireland will be there by our side. As in the case of the Dominions in 1914 our peril will be her danger. Our victories will be her joy."—[OFFICIAL REPORT, 14th Dec., 1921; Vol. 149.]

In the whole of history no prophecy has been more rapidly and more decisively belied by events. By this disastrous Agreement of 1921 for the first time partition was made in the United Kingdom.

### LOSS OF IRISH HARBOURS OF REFUGE.

Great attention has been paid to the provision by which the superb harbour of Lough Swilly guarding the channel to Liverpool and Glasgow, of Berehaven protecting the shores of the United Kingdom towards the Atlantic, and of Queenstown, which was the base of the whole American fleet during the last war, were at least preserved. But attention has not been sufficiently called to another vital Clause in the agreement, which was in these words :

"The Government of the Irish Free State shall afford to His Majesty's Imperial Forces in time of war or strained relations with a foreign power such harbour and other facilities as the British Government may require for the purposes of such defence as aforesaid."

It remained, however, for another British Govt. (the appeasement Govt. of Rt. Hon. Neville Chamberlain) by the Agreement of April, 1938, to abandon without any *quid pro quo*, these vital Clauses. Will it be believed by future generations?

"The Admiralty of those days assured Mr. Churchill, who negotiated article 7 of the treaty, that without the use of these ports it would be very difficult perhaps, almost impossible, to feed this Island in time of war. . . . These are the essential bases from which the whole operations of hunting submarines and protecting incoming convoys is conducted. . . . They are the life defences of the crowded population of England. . . . This was the expert opinion placed before the Government which made the Irish Free State Treaty?"—[OFFICIAL REPORT, 5th May, 1938 : cols. 1098-9, 1100, Vol. 335.]

Only two years later the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill in the House of Commons, said, on 5th Nov., 1940 :

"More serious than the air raids has been the recent recrudescence of U-boat sinkings in the Atlantic approaches to our islands. The fact that we cannot use the South and West Coasts of Ireland to refuel our flotillas and aircraft, and thus protect the trade by which Ireland as well as Great Britain lives, is a most heavy and grievous burden and one which should never have been placed on our shoulders, broad though they be."—[OFFICIAL REPORT, 5th Nov., 1940 : col. 1243, Vol. 365.]

#### De Valera's Reply in the Dail, Nov. 7th, 1940.

Two days later, Prime Minister of Eire, Mr. De Valera, used these words :

"There can be no question of the handing over of these ports so long as this State remains neutral. There can be no question of leasing these ports. They are ours. They are within our sovereignty, and there can be no question, as long as we remain neutral, of handing them over on any condition whatever. Any attempt to bring pressure to bear on us by any side—and by any of the belligerents—by Britain—could only lead to bloodshed."

Prof. Savory continued : This word "partition" has been used, again and again, by Mr. de Valera. This partition has, three times, been voluntarily accepted by Southern Ireland, in 1916, in 1921 and 1925. Under this tripartite agreement of December, 1925, Southern Ireland agreed to confirm the existing boundaries between Northern Ireland and the rest of Ireland. That was passed by overwhelming majorities of both houses of the Free State Parliament. It became a law of the Free State.

That did not, however, prevent Mr. De Valera adopting in 1937 an entirely new Constitution—of the legality of which I have the gravest doubt—which was for a

"sovereign, independent democratic State" of Ireland, consisting of the whole island of Ireland, its islands, and the territorial seas, under the name of 'Eire,' or, in the English language, Ireland," that is to say a claim, in spite of the agreement of 1925, to the whole of Ireland. This claim was again put forward in January, 1942, when Mr. De Valera protested against the landing of American troops in Northern Ireland. The protest was made in Washington. It protested against the landing of American troops in Northern Ireland over which Mr. De Valera has no jurisdiction whatever.

#### CAPTURE OF A MARKED CHART.

Prof. Savory, continuing, says : We are suffering by the maintenance of these hostile Ministries and Legations in Dublin. When presenting his request Mr. Gray, the representative of the United States in Dublin, is said to have pointed out that :

"The large number of Irish citizens working in Britain afforded an excellent opportunity for the Germans and Japanese to plant members of the Irish Republican Army in British factories and in military establishments in Northern Ireland, where the Allies have large military forces."

"AMONG THE EVIDENCE PRESENTED TO MR. DE VALERA TO SHOW THAT THE I.R.A. WAS PLANNING TO CO-OPERATE WITH THE ENEMY WAS A DOCUMENT CAPTURED BY THE ROYAL IRISH CONSTABULARY SHOWING A DETAILED MAP OF THE COAST OF NORTHERN IRELAND WITH ALL INLETS, BAYS AND BEACHES MARKED, AND THE DEPTH OF WATER INDICATED AT ALL DIFFERENT STATES OF THE TIDES."

#### GERMANS TO LAND IN IRELAND.

The Attorney-General for Northern Ireland, speaking in the House of Commons at Stormont on 11th March, 1943, quoted two I.R.A. resolutions which had been discovered at the cost of a fight in Belfast. They relate to the Northern Command of the I.R.A. and are :

"Proposed and seconded by delegates from the fourth area that if German Forces should enter Ireland with the consent of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic, the Irish Republican Army should assist the German Forces Passed unanimously."

"That the political aquad of the C.I.D. be executed. Proposed and seconded by the delegates from the fourth area and passed unanimously."

I have a large number of documents here to show the danger of these enemy Legations being maintained in Dublin. I do feel very strongly that we should not have waited for the action of the United States.

#### BRITISH GOVERNMENT'S REPLY.

The Under-Secretary of State for the Dominions (Mr. Emrys-Evans) : "The facts, so far as I am aware, are not in dispute. The Treaty of 1921 could never have been concluded at all, if the Southern Irish leaders had not agreed to the separation of Northern Ireland, under a separate Government and under a separate Parliament. The further agreement of 1925, to which my hon. friend referred, concerning the final border between Northern Ireland and the Irish Free State, as it was called in those days, was approved, as he says, by Parliament, both in this country and in Dublin. The fact that on two occasions partition was agreed to by Eire, and has actually been embodied in a Treaty." *Hansard*, March 31st, 1944.

#### POPE ALEXANDER III IN 1172 A.D. CONCEDES IRELAND TO KING HENRY II OF ENGLAND, CONFIRMING THE GIFT OF POPE ADRIAN IV IN 1154.

The Roman Priests never tell the Irish people that Pope Adrian IV in 1154 A.D. conferred Ireland on Henry II of England. Pope Alexander III in 1172 A.D., was so pleased with the English King's rule that he thanked God for such a great victory and exhorted the Irish Bishops to help the English King in governing Ireland.

Here is the letter of Pope Alexander III to the Irish Bishops in 1172 A.D. *Lingard* and other important Roman Catholic historians admit this letter is genuine.

"Pope Alexander III to the Christian Bishop of Lismore, Legate of the Apostolic See":

"Having gathered from their letters that Henry (II) King of England instigated by Divine inspiration, had subjected to his dominion the Irish people, and that illicit practices began to cease, the Pope returns thanks to Him, who had conferred so great a victory. Exhorts them to aid the King in governing Ireland, and to smite with ecclesiastical censure any of its Kings, Princes or people who shall dare to violate the oath and fealty they have sworn." FRASCATI i j Kal October. (Black Book Exchequer Q R fo 8b) See CALENDAR of STATE DOCUMENTS, Ireland 1171-1251 A.D. No. 38. P.R.O.

## CONSPIRACY TO DESTROY THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

#### U.S. AMBASSADOR'S SPY DISCLOSURE.

NEW YORK, Wed., 6th September, 1944.

Few stories of the war have caused such a sensation in the United States as the revelations made by Mr. Joseph Kennedy, former American Ambassador to Great Britain, about Tyler Kent, Embassy code clerk, who was sentenced in London in 1940 to seven years' imprisonment under the Official Secrets Act.

It was suggested by Mr. Kennedy that Italy was ordered by Germany to defer entry into the war for the first 14 months because she was more useful as a channel for the transmission of information on Britain's war activities.

#### KENNEDY GAVE WHOLE PICTURE.

Mr. Kennedy gave the following account :

"As code clerk Kent had an unbreakable Code Book at his elbow. That is what did the terrible damage.

"In the period after England declared war Mr. Churchill was very complete in revealing to me and through me to Mr. Roosevelt, England's unpreparedness.

"Mr. Churchill and other high British officials gave me the whole picture—figures on Britain's land, sea and air forces, disposition, British units everywhere, England's home inventory, war material, her prospective war production and the fundamentals of Great Britain's strategic plans.

"We had to assume that week by week this same data went to Berlin by way of Kent, who decoded each message as it passed through his hands.

Explaining how Kent transmitted this information to Germany and why, Mr. Kennedy said : "Kent's reported friendliness with the White Russian girl, Anna Wolkoff (sentenced to 10 year's imprisonment on a similar charge) had its place in his attitude.

"But apparently she did not have safe and regular channels into Germany although both their trails led to a small London photographic studio where Anna Wolkoff had left two of Kent's decoded messages and where British agents found these reduced to microfilm by an employee proven to be in the German spy ring.

"These two strips of microfilm were the specific evidence proving communication with the enemy which Britain used to convict Kent.

**KENT USED ITALIAN EMBASSY BAG.**

"But Kent used the Italian Embassy to reach Berlin. For the most part he passed our secrets out of England in the Italian diplomatic pouch. Italy did not enter the war until after Kent was arrested. He was arrested June 10th, 1940.

"When Kent was arrested I asked him how he could break trust with his country and what he must be thinking about its effects on his parents.

"Kent never batted an eye. He played up and down the scale of an intense anti-Semitic feeling, showing no remorse whatever except in respect of his parents.

**1,500 CHURCHILL - ROOSEVELT CABLE COPIES.**

"When we searched his room we found in a locked box 1,500 copies of unbreakable cables, both incoming and outgoing, dating back to October, 1939, which Kent had deciphered.

"While we were there a telephone call to Kent from the Italian Embassy put us on the trail of his Italian outlet to Germany. That night America's diplomatic blackout started all over the world.

"I telephoned the President in Washington saying that our most secret code was no good anywhere.

"The result was that for weeks, right at the time of the fall of France, the U.S. Govt. closed its confidential communication system and was blacked out from private contact with American Embassies and Legations everywhere."—*Daily Telegraph*, Sept. 7th, 1944.

**SUPPRESSION OF THE CRIME BY THE BRITISH AND AMERICAN PRESS FOR FOUR YEARS.**

The whole American and British Press since 1940 have suppressed or distorted all news of this shocking betrayal of Great Britain to the Nazis in 1940, by a traitor in the U.S. Embassy in London. Had it not been discovered in time, it might have caused the complete defeat and downfall of Great Britain and her Dominions.

The startling facts were brought to light through the charges made in the U.S. Congress in Sept., 1944, by a Member. These caused such a sensation that Mr. Joseph Kennedy, the American Ambassador in London in 1940, was called upon to disclose the facts as known to him. A confidential Code clerk, unknown to the Ambassador in London had betrayed his own country as well as Britain, by passing on to Italy and the Nazis the confidential messages passing between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt before and following the Dunkirk disaster in June, 1940.

The *Times* of Sept. 4/44 was the first British newspaper to publish the facts, followed by the *Mirror* on Sept. 6th, and by the *Telegraph* on the 7th with a statement from New York by Ambassador Kennedy, based on the State Dept. Report of 2,000 words. The Ministry of Information had suppressed the news in Britain for four years! This is alarming! The Minister is an Irish Roman Catholic!

It seems quite clear that Ambassador Kennedy, although an Irish-American Roman Catholic, was as shocked as the British people at the disclosure. The facts are, little doubt, that the Jesuits in the U.S.A. secretly planted their agents on his staff, just as they do in the British Foreign Office and other Government Departments. No doubt some of these Jesuit agents have been responsible for keeping these and other terrible disclosures out of the British and American Press during the last 4 years, or since the trial of Tyler Kent. Had this unnamed U.S. Congressman not raised the question in Congress, we should never have heard of it!

It would be a tragic mistake for Mr. Churchill to carry out his Teheran proposal to invite the Pope of Rome to have a seat at the coming Peace Conference. Steps are being taken in the Parliaments of the Empire to enlist support for Marshal Stalin, who so strongly objected to Mr. Churchill's proposal at the Teheran Conference. It is against the British Act of Settlement. A copy of the Appeal will also be sent to President Roosevelt and his Cabinet. Whatever happens, the informed British Commonwealth will resist all attempts to invite the Pope to the coming Peace Conference. It should be made widely known that "The Jesuit Father Pietro Tachiventuri was often consulted by Mussolini on important matters." *B.U.P.* and *Daily Express*, 2/9/35.

Mussolini as Dictator in 1929, gave the Pope his sham Temporal Power, over the Vatican State of 108 acres and 450 subjects, and a gift of £19,000,000 in cash and bonds! Mussolini has fallen as an usurper, and Pope Pius XII should go with him. For 250 years Britain had ceased to recognize the Pope as a temporal Sovereign. It is illegal to do it to-day!

The *London Evening News*, Aug. 26th, 1944, made the following startling disclosure:

**ESTABLISHING A VATICAN PRECEDENT.**

"I am told that Dr. E. S. Woods, the Bishop of Lichfield, has just been making history in Rome."

"He has been received in private audience by the Pope—the first time, I believe, that any Bishop of the Church of England has ever been so received (although it is not the first time that permission has been applied for.)

"Dr. Woods asked if he might wear his episcopal robes at the audience. The Pope agreed: and Dr. Woods thereupon appeared at the Vatican dressed in his full Church of England canonicals.

"He was accompanied by his son, a British Army officer."—Editor, *Evening News*, 26/8/44.

This was an act of treachery to the Church of England. Over 854 Anglo-Catholic Vicars and Curates have joined the Church of Rome since Newman's perversion. Father Buggy, of Halifax, states that 3 of every 4 afterwards leave the Church of Rome.

**A Roman Catholic Minister of Information.**

**LONDON'S PLIGHT. "U.S. Never Told."**

Drew Pearson, U.S. news commentator, charges Mr. Brendan Bracken, British Minister of Information, to-day with failing to tell the United States of Britain's ordeal under the flying bombs.

"There is increasing restlessness in high British circles," he says, "over the policy of Bracken about the robot bombing.

"One British writer said that the United States was callous about London's plight.

"We have never heard the story of that plight, since Bracken does not think it news—this story of eight million people standing up under day-and-night bombing."—*B.U.P., Evening News*, 6/9/44.

The author made a thorough search during two days of the files of about 30 of the leading British and Canadian newspapers at their offices in London for the purpose of getting a complete report of the terrible Tyler Kent Spy Plot against Great Britain.

THE DAILY TELEGRAPH, and THE SCOTSMAN of Edinburgh published Ambassador Kennedy's statement in full in the early edition but afterwards cut it out of the later editions. Three others gave a brief sketch of about 150 words; the others including the whole of the Canadian newspapers did not publish a word! Is this not clear evidence that the Church of Rome controls the British and American Press when this terrible story can be suppressed for 4 years? Little doubt that the Jesuits placed Tyler Kent on the U.S.A. Embassy Staff in 1940.



Photo by Associated Press.

**Jesuits' Spy who betrayed the U.S.A. and Great Britain to the Nazis and Fascists in 1939-40.**

Kent was arrested June 1st, 1940. Italy then attacked Britain June 10th, 1940, as Italy could no longer conceal her treachery.

**ALARMING HIDDEN DANGER AHEAD!**

**AN APPEAL TO THE BRITISH AND DOMINION PARLIAMENTS FOR A PUBLIC INQUIRY INTO THE REASONS FOR 4 YEARS OF OFFICIAL SECRECY CONCERNING THE TYLER KENT CONSPIRACY TO DESTROY THE BRITISH EMPIRE AND DOMINIONS.**

Sir Robert Peel, Prime Minister of England 100 years ago, said, "THE DAY IS NOT DISTANT AND MAY BE VERY NEAR WHEN WE SHALL HAVE TO FIGHT THE REFORMATION OVER AGAIN IN ENGLAND." That day is now upon us. The Jesuits are now in control of both British and U.S.A. Foreign Offices. Pages 130-144; 165-189.

There is a very serious aspect to Mr. Churchill's two 1944 visits to the Pope, followed by members of his Cabinet and by his son. *The Times* states that "BY AGREEMENT WITH THE VATICAN AUTHORITIES THE NEWS WAS WITHHELD FROM PUBLICATION FOR 48 HOURS." *Times*, 26th Aug., 1944. The Algiers Radio at 10 p.m., Aug. 29th, 6 days after Mr. Churchill's first visit to the Pope, reported that he had visited the Pope a second time! This secret second visit was not reported by the B.B.C. nor was it reported in the English Press. This shows that Mr. Churchill has been concealing his violation of the Act of Settlement, which is still a Statute Law of this country.

In 1927 Mr. Churchill, when Chancellor of the Exchequer, visited the Pope in the Vatican. King George VI has not!

#### THE TYLER KENT CONSPIRACY OF 1939-1940.

*New York Times*, Sept. 3rd, 1944.

"The question whether the United States will proffer additional charges against Kent will be decided after his release from imprisonment in Great Britain, so the State Dept. reports."

"Not only did Kent have 1500 copies of documents in his room, but the British Agents also found there two newly made duplicate keys to the INDEX BUREAU and the CODE ROOM OF THE EMBASSY, these being unauthorized and in addition to the keys furnished to him officially."

The two newly-made Duplicate Keys to the INDEX BUREAU are not mentioned in any British newspapers!

"Kent had written to the American Charge d'Affaires at Berlin asking that he be assigned to our (U.S.A.) Embassy there."

"Kent went to trial on Aug. 8th, 1940, with the American Consul present, and was convicted on Oct. 28th, 1940, of violating the Official Secrets Act." *New York Times*, Sept. 3rd, 1944.

Tyler Kent was defended by the Irish R.C. Barrister, Maurice Healy, K.C. This indicates that Kent was also a Roman Catholic!

On September 3rd, 1939, German U. boats torpedoed the British Liner "Athenia," bound for Canada with 1400 on board, 128 were lost. War was then declared between Britain and Germany..

#### \*REPORT BY "THE CHICAGO SUN," Sept. 3rd, 1944.

"In Oct., 1939 Tyler Kent was assigned to the London U.S.A. Embassy to encode and decode telegrams. By the Spring of 1940, Scotland Yard suspected him. British Officials asked Ambassador Joseph Kennedy to waive diplomatic immunity so Kent's Rooms could be searched.

"After Miss Anna Wolkoff (Kent's confederate) was tried and found guilty, both were sentenced on Nov. 7th, 1940, Kent to 7 years and Miss Wolkoff to 10 years."

*Chicago Sun*, Sept. 3rd, 1944.

\*Copied by permission, at the U.S.A. Embassy, London.

Note carefully that the U.S. Ambassador, Kennedy, states that Scotland Yard and U.S.A. Officials found in Kent's room 1500 cables between Churchill and Roosevelt, dating back to Oct., 1939, a month after war had been declared. Kent had been assigned to the London U.S. Embassy in that same month. So he must have been sent to London by the secret U.S. Jesuits in the State Dept. where he began operations at once, just a month after War was declared.

It is remarkable that some mysterious secret influence in the British Foreign Office in Dec., 1940, sent as Ambassador to the U.S.A. Lord Halifax, an extreme Anglo-Romanist, who in Rochester Cathedral on June 21st, 1935, eulogized the Roman Catholic traitor Bishop John Fisher as a martyr in the reign of Henry VIII. *Spanish State Papers* VI. p. 486. Public Records Office. Fisher in 1535 had invited the King of Spain to invade England. The Jesuits, beyond doubt, both in Britain and America control the British Foreign Office, and the U.S.A. State Department. Lord Halifax's father strove all his life to unite the Church of England with the Church of Rome. His son is carrying out his late father's policy. See p. 169. He is a dangerous British Ambassador to be in the U.S.A. to-day.

The Jesuits are the secret and more highly educated Political Priests of the Church of Rome as distinct from the purely Religious Priests, but they are secret politicians first of all.

They cultivate the friendship of Kings, Statesmen, Prime Ministers, Ambassadors, Heads of Depts. of State, Newspaper Magnates, Editors, Merchant Princes, Financiers, Society Leaders, Anglican Bishops, Public Librarians, and place their secret agents amongst these at strategic points as Managers, Organizers, Private Secs., Nurses, Governesses, Foremen and Forewomen. In this way they command the workings and International secrets of all nations. See lists p. 130-9.

#### WHAT CARDINAL MANNING SAID IN 1859.

"England is the head of Protestantism, the centre of its movements and the stronghold of its power. Weakened in England, it is paralysed everywhere. Conquered in England, it is conquered throughout the world. Once

overthrown here, all else is but a warfare of detail." Sermon before Cardinal Wiseman, Aug. 2nd, 1859.

## EARL OF SHAFESBURY WARNED, 1859.

The Marquis d'Azeglio, an Italian statesman, warned the Protestant Earl of Shaftesbury in 1859 as follows:—

"We have got rid of the Jesuits in Italy so far as human power can, but England is swarming with them, and before long you will feel the effects of their presence." *Rome's Tactics*, Dean Goode, D.D., p. 2. See pages 130 to 142.

## MUSSOLINI AND THE JESUITS, 1935.

Vatican City, Sept. 1st, 1935.

"The Pope may intervene in the dispute between Italy and Abyssinia.

"It is believed that the Pope will offer these services to Signor Mussolini through the Jesuit Father Pietro Tachiventuri, who is often consulted by Mussolini on important matters." British United Press. *Daily Express*, 2nd Sept. 1935.

Ever since 1914 Great Britain and the U.S.A., both Protestant nations, have been sending Roman Catholic and Anglo-Catholic Ambassadors to each other, and with them whole retinues of the same Faith, who disclose the national secrets of both nations to the Jesuits. There is every reason to think that Ambassador Kennedy, although an Irish-American Roman Catholic, was innocent; but the Jesuits little doubt, put Tyler Kent on his staff. This is how the Jesuits work. See pages 84-94.

On Sept. 28th, 1944, the author, as an historical writer, applied at the Old Bailey for permission to examine the Court Records, now 5 years old, on the ground that he had been a searcher for 10 years at the Public Records Office amongst the records of the Jesuit Trials of Elizabeth's reign, bringing many falsifications of history to light. The Clerk of the Court refused Oct. 2nd, 1944. The Master of the Rolls, Lord Wilfrid Green, is a Roman Catholic, and so also is the head of the Legal Branch at the P.R.O. in charge of the Queen Elizabeth Vatican Plot transcripts. He is an Irish Roman Catholic. The Plot Documents are still in MSS. at the P.R.O., London.

The present American Ambassador to Britain and Europe, assigned to the staff of General Eisenhower, Robert D. Murphy, is also a Roman Catholic. This was a political move to catch the 20 millions R.C. vote at the U.S. elections in November, 1944.

*Published by Albert Close, 16 York Road, Ilford, London.*

# U.S.A. DISCLOSE BRITISH SECRETS IN 1944

## State Department Explains Case Of Tyler Kent, Jailed for Spying

Young Code Clerk in the U. S. Embassy in London Said to Have Had Copies of 1,500 Secret Papers

THE NEW YORK TIMES, SEPTEMBER 3, 1944.

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES. PHOTO

WASHINGTON, Sept. 2/44 The bizarre story of Tyler Kent, young diplomatic code clerk at the United States Embassy in London who, Scotland Yard discovered, passed large quantities of secret documents to the Germans through the medium of the daughter of a Russian Czarist Admiral, was placed on the record today by the Department of State.

The State Department explained that it had asked its Office of Foreign Service Administration to make a full report of the case, mentioned but briefly in dispatches from London at the time of his arrest in 1940, because of "recent inquiries and newspaper reports" concerning the incident.

Kent, who was 22 years old when he entered the foreign service as a clerk at the American Embassy at Moscow, had studied at Princeton, the Sorbonne in Paris, the University of Madrid, and George Washington University in this city, was convicted in a secret trial at Old Bailey of violation of the British Official Secrets Act and sentenced to seven years penal servitude.

"The question whether the United States will prefer additional charges against Kent will be decided after his release from imprisonment in Great Britain and he again comes under the jurisdiction of our courts," the State Department report said.

## Immunity Was Waived

Officials of the department said there was little doubt that, had the United States been at war with Germany at the time of his offense, he would probably have been guilty of treason. Under the circumstances the United States waived the diplomatic immunity of Kent and permitted the British authorities to proceed.

The narrative, reading like an espionage thriller, started on May 18, 1940, when a representative of Scotland Yard called at the American Embassy to inform authorities there that Kent had come under suspicion because of his association with "a group of persons suspected of conducting pro-German activities under the cloak of anti-Jewish propaganda."

The woman in the case was Anna Wolkoff, a naturalized British subject, daughter of an admiral in the former Russian Imperial

The U.S.A. State Dept. Confirms the Truth of Tyler Kent Conspiracy to Destroy the British Empire.

# 1940 SECRETS 1944

[SUPPRESSED BY BRITISH HOME OFFICE]

214

Navy, with whom Kent had been observed by agents of Scotland Yard "sharing an automobile," and being otherwise "in frequent contact" with her.

As far as the Wolkoff woman was concerned, Scotland Yard believed "she was in sympathy with certain of Germany's objectives, that she and some of her associates were hostile to Britain's war effort, that she was involved in pro-German propaganda, that she had a channel of communication with Germany and that she was making use of that channel of communication."

A search of Kent's rooms was conducted in the presence of an American diplomatic officer on May 20, 1940, where it was found the code clerk had in his possession "copies of embassy material totaling more than 1,500 individual papers," which, the report added, represented "the whole confidential communication system of the United States, bringing into question the security of the secret ciphers."

"By his own showing," the report said, "he (Kent) had, while occupying a very special position of confidence within the embassy, displayed a shocking disregard for every principle of decency and honor so far as his obligations toward the United States were concerned."

Not only did Kent have 1,500 copies of documents in his room, but the British agents also found there "two newly made duplicate keys to the Index Bureau and the Code Room of the Embassy, these being unauthorized and in addition to the keys furnished him officially for his use as a code clerk."

#### Some Sent to Foreign Power

Scotland Yard actually "established," the report said, that "some

of the papers found had been transmitted to an agent of a foreign power."

Kent appeared to have been trying to classify the documents under subject headings, but his work "was far from complete" when the police interrupted.

"They (the papers) covered practically every subject on which the Embassy was carrying on correspondence with the Department of State," the report stated.

Kent, the report said, had written to the American Charge d'Affaires at Berlin asking that he be assigned to our Embassy there, and when questioned what he would have done with the documents in his possession if he had been transferred, Kent replied, according to the report, that the question was "hypothetical" and he could not answer it.

Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy raised no objection to the British imprisonment of Kent in Brixton Prison, waived his diplomatic immunity and, the report indicated, did everything in his power to facilitate a determination of the facts with a view of having justice done.

#### Sent to Prison for 7 Years

Kent went to trial Aug. 8, 1940, with the American Consul General present, and was convicted Oct. 28, 1940, of violating the Official Secrets Act and, following the subsequent trial of Miss Wolkoff, was sentenced to seven years' penal servitude. Miss Wolkoff was sentenced to ten years.

A petition by Kent's counsel, who was obtained for him by the American Consul General, for permission to appeal the conviction, was rejected on Feb. 5, 1941, by a panel of judges which included the Lord Chief Justice, U.S.A. PHOTO: NEW YORK TIMES, SEPT. 2/44.

**British Home and Foreign Office Romanists Conceal this Great Conspiracy, 1940 to 1945.**

## APPENDIX VI.

215

The U.S. State Dept. Confirms the Truth of Tyler Kent Conspiracy to Destroy the British Empire.

As soon as the author's book *Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms* reached the U.S. in May, 1945, it was reviewed by the Los Angeles journal, *PROPHECY*.

The Editor was the first to give to the American public the full story of the infamous Jesuit agent, Tyler Kent, and his conspiracy during the World War of 1939-45, to ruin both the British Empire and the U.S.A. Kent had disclosed whilst employed as confidential code clerk at the U.S. Embassy in London hundreds of confidential messages which passed between Pres. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill, following the Dunkirk disaster, to the British and French armies in 1940.

Kent's Trial at the Old Bailey, London, lasted from Aug. 8th to Oct. 28th, 1940, when he was found guilty and sentenced to 7 years' penal servitude. The trial and evidence have been completely concealed from the British Empire, and in fact from the whole world by both British and American Roman Catholic officials, because Kent himself is a Roman Catholic. A Jesuit Agent!

In May, 1946, Kent was released from prison and sent back to the U.S. His Roman Catholic friends at once began a campaign of lies, contending that Kent was a martyr, and not a criminal and traitor to his country and Enemy of Britain.

These startling disclosures called forth in the U.S. a furious denial of Kent's guilt, by the organized Romanist Press and in Congress.

This campaign of lies proved so convincing to many people, that Congressman Clare E. Hoffman of Michigan, took the case up on Kent's behalf. He introduced a resolution in the U.S. Congress directing Sec. of State James Byrnes, to answer 8 questions relating to the case.

#### Prompt Reply from the U.S. State Dept.

The State Dept. promptly replied, and here are the facts as given:—

(1) That Kent became an object of attention by Scotland Yard through his association with a group of persons suspected of conducting pro-German activities under the cloak of anti-Jewish propaganda.

(2) That "he was closely involved with Anna Wolkoff, a Russian spy, hostile to Britain's war effort, and had a channel of communication with Germany."

(3) That "Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy waived diplomatic immunity rights and granted permission to search Kent's private quarters . . . which revealed Kent's possession of unauthorised copies of Embassy material totalling more than 1,500 individual papers."

(4) "The Police also established that some of the papers found had been transmitted to an agent of a foreign Power . . ."—Germany.

(5) That Kent had "compromised the whole confidential communications system of the United States, bringing into question the security of the secret cyphers."

(6) Secretary Byrnes further stated "that Kent's conduct was in violation of the most elementary principles governing the rules for the preservation of the secrecy of the Government's correspondence."

(7) That "Kent had while occupying a very special position of confidence, displayed a shocking disregard for every principle of decency and honour so far as his obligations towards the United States were concerned."

(8) "On May 28th, 1940, Kent was dismissed from the Service, and being under British jurisdiction was tried and found guilty by a jury and sentenced to 7 years' imprisonment. Anna Wolkoff received 10 years."

The above information given in *PROPHECY* in July 1945 is in full accord with this report of the State Dept.

#### Greatest Conspiracy since Gunpowder Plot.

Is it not remarkable and significant that not a word of this greatest conspiracy against Great Britain since the Gunpowder Plot in 1605, was allowed to appear in the British Press until Sept. 4th 1944? Mr. Joseph Kennedy, American Ambassador to Britain at the time when the War broke out in 1939, disclosed the Plot in the United States in Sept., 1944, in answer to an Election trick to discredit the late President Roosevelt.

When this conspiracy of silence was discovered in Sept. 1944, the author called at the Home Office to request permission as a Public Record Office searcher since 1932 amongst State Trials of the past 400 years, to examine the Court Records of the Tyler Kent Trial of 5 years previously. A lady came downstairs who knew very little about the question, beyond asking what right he had to ask for such information. She received him on a bench at the door, and whilst they were conversing, her chief came down the stairs and abruptly called her away. This

From the Home Office the author went straight to the U.S. Embassy, where the officials on being informed that he was a Canadian seeking accurate information on behalf of both British and Dominion enquirers, at once offered to place at his disposal any information in their possession re the Tyler Kent trial. The Embassy staff thoroughly searched the U.S. Press Reports and other authentic sources, and for several days helped in every way possible. They also invited him to come back again in case of later information coming in from the U.S.A.

How different this treatment from the curt and snobbish treatment received at the British Home Office! Truly it is time for a Public inquiry into the out of date type of officials appointed to positions of responsibility at the British Home Office, and Foreign Office in 1945 and 1946.

It is a remarkable fact that the Jesuits have always kept a close watch on the Records of the State Trials lying in the Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, and always manage to have some of their agents on the staff who skilfully endeavour to sidetrack searchers who desire to consult the Records of the Jesuit Trials, especially those of the period from Henry VIII to Charles II. This has been particularly true during the last 100 years. As proof that there is a Hidden Hand at work to-day, let the reader carefully digest the following letters sent to the Prime Minister and to the Home Office in 1945 and 1946.

#### THE NEW DESPOTISM AT WORK AGAIN.

The Rt. Hon. C. R. Attlee, Prime Minister of England,  
Second Letter (Abridged).

16 York Road, Ilford.

April 5th, 1946.

#### Suppression by the British Home Office of the Court Records of the Tyler Kent Conspiracy.

Dear Sir,

I enclose a copy of the Petition which was sent to you as Prime Minister, by the Protestant Alliance, on Nov. 21st, 1945.

The telegraphic version was sent from Central Hall, Northampton, on Wed., Oct. 24th, 1945, but was ignored by your officials. This second letter was registered to prove

As the questions involved are so vital to the whole British Empire, and to the U.S.A. also, the leading Protestant Societies both in this country and in the British Dominions, propose sending a united protest to their own Parliament, and to that of the United Kingdom, against the British Home Office concealing this dreadful conspiracy from the whole Empire for five years. On Sept. 7th, 1944, the U.S.A. Ambassador, Joseph Kennedy, revealed the facts in the U.S.A. Congress. The British Home Office was silent!

Even after this disclosure, the British Home Office refused to allow the Court Evidence to be examined by an experienced Public Record Office Searcher of 10 years' experience, in the Chancery Lane Public Record Office. He had copied the Court Records of about 20 of the Jesuit Trials in Queen Elizabeth's reign, many of which have been concealed to this day by Roman Catholic Permanent Officials in the Record Office. There is not a shadow of a doubt, after a careful examination of the names of the Officials, that the Jesuits have appointed their own agents in some of the key positions at the British Home Office, and also in the Foreign Office. See *Times*, July 9th, 1861, for the Court Record of the "Turnbull-Protestant Alliance Law-suit." The Protestant Alliance in 1861 proved that Turnbull was a Jesuit agent, editing the Elizabethan Criminal Trials, and falsifying the Calendars of Scottish State Papers; He lost the case. See *Times*, July 9th, 1861 for the Court Report.

ALBERT CLOSE, Public Record Office Searcher, 1932-1939.

### Third Letter to—

The Rt. Hon. C. R. Attlee, M.P.,  
Prime Minister of England,  
10, Downing Street, W. 16 York Road,  
Ilford,  
April 13th, 1946.

Dear Sir,  
Referring to my letter to you of April 5th, there has been a further development at the Registrar's Office, Law Courts, London, to-day, of which you should be advised before replying to the proposed Joint Appeal of the British and Dominion subjects.

(1) I called at the Old Bailey and requested a copy of the Tyler Kent Trial Records in 1940, on behalf of the United Protestant Societies of the Empire. I explained to the Official that the Societies of the Empire are making a Joint Appeal to the Dominions and British Parliaments to have the Court Evidence published, on the ground that it had been concealed from the Empire, evidently by Home Office Romanist Officials. Kent himself and those associated with him in that conspiracy were of the same religious faith.

The Old Bailey Officials informed me that the records of the Trial were in the hands of Walpole & Co., 29-31 Portugal St., where I might get a copy on paying for it. When I called, Mr. Galloway, one of the partners, on reading my Public Record Office Searcher's credentials, at once came forward and informed me that they had the shorthand Report of the Trial, but could not supply a copy without permission of Mr. Stone, Registrar at the Law Courts.

I wish you to carefully note, for obvious reasons, that Mr. Galloway carefully checked his Records to make sure that he had these Reports in the office; that State officials at the Law Courts tried to bluff and misguide me by pretending that British and Dominions subjects had no right to this information! If you cannot settle this question, it must go to the House of Commons.

When I made application at the Law Courts, a Junior Official in the presence of two of his Superiors, whose hesitancy he noticed, threw up his hands and exclaimed : " Those records were all blitzed to blazes in the Air Raids." I instantly replied, " Don't stand there and make that statement, because I have just come from Walpole & Co.'s Office, where Mr. Galloway, one of the Principals of the Firm, definitely informed me that they still had the shorthand Report of the Trial and would supply me with a copy if the Registrar would give his authority."

Yours truly, ALBERT CLOSE.  
British Columbia, April 1.

Acting on behalf of British, Canadian and Australian Protestant Societies.

## APPEAL TO THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

#### **Fourth Letter.**

C. T. Flower, Esq.,  
Deputy Keeper, Public Record Office,  
Chancery Lane, W.C.  
Your ref.: 2902-2913.

Four ref., 2902-2915.

## THE TYLER KENT TRIAL.

16, York Road,  
Ilford, London.  
April 15th, 1946.

Dear Sir,

Replying to yours of April 10th, 1946, I accept your statement that "Lord Greene has no authority" to grant British and Dominion subjects access to these Records.

My advisers concluded, naturally, that after nearly 6 years, these Records should as a matter of routine be deposited in the Public Record Office amongst the historic State Trials. This not being so, I apologize to Lord Greene for mistakenly blaming him personally.

In our Protest to the British and Dominion Parliaments we will withdraw the charge against Lord Greene which in

several cases has already been sent out. The blame for the mistake must rest upon the heads of the two British Depts., who for nearly 7 years have concealed this dreadful conspiracy from the Home Country and the Dominions. Think of hearing the news of a great conspiracy against Britain from the U.S.A. when disclosed as an U.S. Election dodge!

When I applied at the U.S. Embassy in London, in March, 1945, after the disclosure in the U.S., the American officials on examining my credentials, placed everything they had at my disposal, and the staff went to great trouble to get fresh matter for me. When they discovered that I am a Canadian they cordially invited me to come back for any further information which might come in. How generous when their own U.S. Govt. was so heavily involved!

What a contrast between the frank, friendly help of another and foreign Govt. and the cynical, twisting, and evasive action of two of the three British Law Courts Officials, now backed by the Home Office.

The chief official, who eventually came out, admitted that transcripts of the Kent trial proceedings had been supplied to some people, but he declined to supply them to me for the purpose of sending them to the British and Dominion Parliaments. We know for certain that there is a body of these dangerous Secret Society Agents in the British Home and Foreign Offices. The complete hushing up of the Tyler Kent conspiracy for nearly 7 years, both in Britain and in the Dominions, proves this fact. The U.S.A. Presidential Election let the cat out of the bag, in Sept., 1945, or the Empire would never have heard of it!

We plead with the Public Record Office to use its powerful influence to have these Tyler Kent Documents published at once, and so save an Empire scandal, if these British and Dominion Protestant Societies must eventually appeal to their own Parliaments to co-operate with the British Societies in a demand for publication.

Yours truly, ALBERT CLOSE.

Representing 5 leading Protestant Societies of Great Britain, Australia and Canada.

#### THE TYLER KENT TRIAL RECORDS OF 1940.

Rt. Hon. Chuter Ede, Home Secretary, Replies.  
838,997-32

*Home Office,  
Whitehall.*

7th May, 1946.

#### A Home Office Reply after 5 Months!

Sir,  
I am directed by the Secretary of State to refer to your letters of the 5th and the 13th April addressed to the Prime Minister and forwarded to this Department, in which you ask for assistance in obtaining a copy of the transcript of the proceedings at the trial of Tyler Kent.

#### A Home Office Refusal after 5 Months. 221

As regards the supply by the Registrar of the Court of Criminal Appeal of a copy of a transcript of the proceedings in a criminal trial on indictment which has formed the subject of an appeal to the Court of Criminal Appeal, the Criminal Appeal Rules provide that a party interested in the appeal may obtain a copy from the Registrar and the Rules define a party interested as the prosecutor, or the person convicted, or any other person named in, or immediately affected by, any Order made by the Judge of the Court of Trial or other person authorised to act on behalf of a party interested as defined in the Rules.

The Secretary of State has considered your letters, but he regrets that the matter is not one in which he is able to assist you.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) G. J. MORGAN.

This reply is typical of the manner in which the New Despots in the British Civil Service cover up their tracks by refusing to supply actual Documents bearing on disputed cases. They really control the Labour Govt. **Five Months to get an Answer!**

Note also that the reply makes no mention of the petition sent to the Prime Minister on Nov. 21st, five months previously. A.C. 'The Worst Crime of All, Withholding Facts.'

"Lord Samuel, addressing the Liberal summer school at Cambridge on August 4th, 1946, said that of all the crimes that rulers might commit, of all the injuries Governments might inflict upon their own peoples and upon the world, the worst was the withholding of facts, the perversion of knowledge at its source.

"Lord Samuel said that nearly 30 years after the revolution in Russia, although certainly the importance of public opinion was recognized, and there was plenty of persuasion, it was only allowed on one side.

"A people not freely knowing whatever there was to be known was in a state of continual apprehension. It was a terrible disability, and imposed not by foreign conquerors but by a nation's own leaders." *Daily Telegraph, Aug. 5th, 1946.*

Every British Govt. Dept. should place in its Library a copy of **THE NEW DESPOTISM**, by the late Lord Hewart, Lord Chief Justice.

All this proves that the Labour Ministry, because of their inexperience in State Administration, are entirely dependent upon the experienced Civil Servants in the various depts. The Civil Service New Despots take full advantage of their newly-acquired powers.

1533 A.D. The Bishop John Fisher's Invasion Plot in 1533, dated Sept. 27th and Oct. 10th in the reign of Henry VIII. Fisher invited Charles V of Germany to invade England. *See Spanish State Papers, VI, 1531-33 and Henry, VIII, p. 486.* Then a list of 50 executed Priests from Fisher's day in 1533, to Felton and Father Plumtree in 1569 and 1570. M.S. P.R.O.

1569 A.D. The Ridolfi Plot and Northern Rising of 1569 A.D. 5 more Priests were executed between 1570 and 1579-80. M.S. P.R.O. for text of evidence.

1579 A.D. The Dr. Nicholas Sanders' Plot in Ireland. M.S. P.R.O. for text of evidence.

1580 A.D. The Gregory XIII-Campion-Parsons Plot records the names of 4 Priests who were executed. *Venetian State Papers, pp. 650-51.* P.R.O. T.R.A. 9/77 and 105.

1582 A.D. The Jesuit Parsons' Plot of May 8th, 1582. This is followed by the names of 11 Priests executed. M.S. P.R.O. T.R.A. 9/79.

1583 A.D. The Cardinal Allen Throgmorton Plot, 1583. Was followed by the execution of 10 Priests between 1583-84. M.S. P.R.O. T.R.A. 9/80.

1584 A.D. Dr. Parry-Gregory XIII Plot in 1584 to kill Queen Elizabeth. Was followed by the execution of 8 Priests between 1584 and the great Babington Plot in 1586. M.S. P.R.O. T.R.A. 9/81.

1586 A.D. The Babington Plot. From the Babington Plot in 1586 to the Spanish Armada in 1588, 21 Priests were executed. *Scottish State Papers, VIII, 573,* P.R.O. S.P. 53/19.

1588 A.D. The Spanish Armada-Sixtus V Plot. From the Spanish Armada in 1588 to the Jesuit Yorke-Walpole-Southwell Plot in 1594 to kill the Queen, 46 Priests were executed. *Card. Allen's Letters II, LXV.* M.S. P.R.O.

1594 A.D. The Jesuit Edmund Yorke hanged at Tyburn for High Treason. Confessed that the Jesuit Holt promised him 40,000 ducats if he would kill Queen Elizabeth, August 21st, 1594. Here is his Confession: "I was first moved to destroy the Queen by Father Holt in the Jesuits College, Brussels, last May, in Sir William Stanley's presence.

"They solemnly swore me to perform the service, and Father Holt confessed me, and gave me the Sacrament. Williams swore to kill the Queen, and I to aid him and to do it, if he failed, by poisoned arrow, pistol, or rapier."

Signed "Edmund Yorke."

Records of Trial lost for 300 years. Trial Records recently discovered at the P.R.O. S.P. 12/249

1597 A.D. The Second Armada and Jesuit Parsons' Plot. From the Jesuits Yorke-Walpole-Southwell Plot of 1594-95 to the Second Armada Plot of 1597, 9 Priests were executed. M.S. P.R.O. and "Our Martyrs" Cath. Truth Socy.

1603 A.D. The Bye Plot to place Lady Arabella Stuart on the Throne. From the Second Armada Plot in 1597 to the Bye Plot in 1603 23 Priests were executed. M.S. P.R.O.

1605 A.D. The Gunpowder Plot. From the Bye Plot in 1603 to and including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605-06, 5 Priests were executed, including 4 Jesuits. M.S. P.R.O. and *State Trials.*

1633-1645 A.D. Archbishop Laud's Ascendancy and Despotism. From the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 to the execution of Archbishop Laud in 1645, 35 Priests were executed. M.S. P.R.O. See *State Trials*, Brit. Museum.

1660-1685 A.D. Charles II, the secret Roman Catholic King. From the execution of Archbishop Laud in 1645 to the death of Charles II in 1685, 29 Priests were executed. M.S. P.R.O. Calendar, *State Papers, 1660-85 A.D.*

As you look at this list you can see that scattered all through the list there are 14 great Plots to bring about the downfall of this country, and place it again under the Pope of Rome.

**Cardinal Allen's 300 Hidden Douay, Rheims and Rome Priests in England in 1583.**

On August 8th, 1583, Cardinal Allen wrote to the Pope: Your Holiness:

Art. 4. "We still have nearly 300 Priests in various noblemen's and gentlemen's houses, who, when it is necessary will direct the Catholics' conscience and actions in this matter."

Art. 5. "They would let in Catholic auxiliary forces of any nation, for they detest their domestic heretic more than any foreign prince."

Theiner's "Annals," III, p. 480. British Mus. & P.R.O.

(This letter was found in the Vatican Archives by Father Augustin Theiner, Vatican Archivist from 1854-1871.)

1639-40 A.D. The Tyler Kent conspiracy to ruin the British Empire, by disclosing to Germany, 1500 confidential Code messages between Mr. Churchill and Prest. Roosevelt, following the Dunkirk disaster to the British and French armies. 350,000 troops safely evacuated.

As in the days of the Defeat of the Spanish Armada, the very stars in their courses seem to have fought for and delivered the British and French armies. Strong gales in the upper atmosphere drove the attacking German Air Forces off the field of battle for several days, whilst below, in the Straits of Dover, the sea was so calm that even small fishing boats as well as larger ships were able to transport the whole 350,000 troops across the Channel to England, with only trifling losses. It was one of the miracles of history.

This was the fourth occasion in British History when God delivered the nation by sending strong gales, this time, in the upper air, at the critical time. The Naval and Military Leaders all agree that these were the days of England's greatest peril.

First, in 1588, when the Spanish Armada was destroyed. 63 Spanish ships and 20,000 sailors and soldiers were lost.

Second, in 1689 when William of Orange came to the help of England, a strong Easterly gale drove his great Fleet down the Channel to Torbay, whilst this same gale imprisoned the Fleet of James II in the mouth of the Thames and so prevented it from following William of Orange's Fleet. William's army safely landed at Torbay. See Cambridge MODERN HISTORY for full account.

Third, In 1804 Napoleon, with 100,000 troops at Boulogne, ready to invade England, was held for weeks in the French Ports by Northerly gales which prevented them from putting to sea.

Fourth, In 1940 the gales in the upper atmosphere prevented the German Air Force from destroying the 350,000 helpless British and French troops on the sands at Dunkirk.

#### WHY ARE THESE STATE PAPERS HIDDEN.

In the foregoing list are 14 great Jesuit Plots to ruin Britain and her Dominions, between the Bishop John Fisher Plot of 1533 A.D. and the Tyler Kent Plot of 1940, yet at least 7 of the worst Plots are not mentioned in the Standard Histories, nor are they taught in British Schools.

Why are they omitted from our British and Dominion School History books? Because the State Papers at the Public Record Office have been and still are under the control of Roman Catholic Librarians and State Paper Office Officials, who conceal them from the great public.

#### WHY HAS GOD DELIVERED GREAT BRITAIN SO MANY TIMES?

The answer seems to be that she has always been the great leader amongst the nations in translating and circulating the Holy Scriptures throughout the world. The Holy Scriptures have been translated into 1066 tongues by different nations. About 560 of those translations have been carried out by British translators.

The nation has backslidden, and forsaken the Churches, but the WORD OF GOD ABIDETH FOR EVER.

Albert Close, Nov. 6th, 1946,  
16 York Road,  
Ilford, London.

#### A ROYAL COMMISSION TO INQUIRE.

A Royal Commission should be appointed to hold an Inquiry, and dismiss from office the Romanist Permanent Officials responsible for concealing from the British Empire and Dominions the narrow escape from ruin all had in 1940.

Several of these Permanent Officials are still in Office, blocking all access to the Tyler Kent Trial Records and preventing the publication of one of the most infamous State Trials in all British history.

The secret Folio at the Public Record Office reads : "Only to be produced to those readers who have permits with reference to the Secretary." That covering note concealed these Segal Letters from 1886 until 1908.

Disclosing the Secret Letter after 328 Years.

"My dear Johnson, ROME, 12th June, 1908.  
I have no objection to Dr. Meyer having a copy of the Segal Papers and if Abbot Gasquet asks for them I should like him to have them. As for putting them in the general series for the public, I must leave that to the Deputy Keeper; but I may say that it might be imprudent to have newspaper and magazine articles written about them.

Yours sincerely, W. BLISS."

Why Lord Burleigh and Queen Elizabeth executed 125 Roman Catholic Priests between 1576 & 1663 A.D.  
ENGLISH ROMAN CATHOLICS INCITED BY PIUS V  
TO REBELLION.

Blasphemous Bull of Damnation and Excommunication by Pope Pius V against Queen Elizabeth, May 3rd, 1570.

"We do out of the fulness of our Apostolic power declare the aforesaid ELIZABETH, being a Heretic, and a favourer of Heretics, and her adherents in the matters aforesaid, to have incurred the sentence of anathema, and to be cut off from the unity of the Body of Christ. And moreover we do declare her to be deprived of her pretended title to the kingdom aforesaid, and of all dominion, dignity, and privilege whatsoever . . . and we do command and interdict all and every noblemen, subjects, people, and others aforesaid, that they presume not to obey her or her monitions, mandates, dates, and laws; and those who shall do the contrary, we do strike with the like sentence of Damnation."\*

\* *Dannatio et Excommunicatio Elizabethae Regiae Angliae, &c. Datum Romae, &c., 1570, 5 cal. Maii, Pontificatus Anno 5.*

The Jesuit Father Pollen gives Feb. 25th, 1570.

Pope Gregory XIII Sanctions the Queen Elizabeth Campion Parsons Plot.

*Letter from the Papal Nuncio, Bishop Segal at Madrid, to the Cardinal of Como, the Pope's Prime Minister.*

MADRID, 14th November, 1580.

Nunt. di Spagna, 25.

Mons Segal, 1580.

"Amongst other things which this Humphrey Ely tells me, one is a great secret in the name of some Island (English) nobleman and of the 'Jesuit Fathers themselves.' It was that the said nobles are determined to try to kill the Queen with their own hands if they are assured, at least verbally, by His Holiness that in so doing they would not fall into sin. Because of the dangerous nature of the enterprise they would risk instant death.

I assured him that according to the sentence of Pius V of holy memory that they would be absolved since he gives

226 Gregory XIII sanctions the Assassination of Queen Elizabeth, December, 12th, 1580.

special licence to all subjects to take up arms against the wicked Queen." TRA. 9/77 "Roman Transcripts." P.R.O.

Readers can go to the British Museum and get a copy of *The Month* for June, 1902, and will find in it Father Pollen's translation.

ROME, 12th December, 1580.

"Since that guilty woman of England rules over two such noble Kingdoms of Christendom, and is the cause of so much injury to the Catholic Faith, and loss of so many million souls, there is no doubt that whosoever sends her out the world with the pious intention of doing God service, no only does not sin but gains merit, especially having regard to the sentence pronounced against her by Pius V of holy memory. And so, if those English nobles decide actually to undertake so glorious a work, your Lordship can assure them that they do not commit any sin. We trust in God also that they will escape danger. As far as concerns your Lordship, in case you have incurred any irregularity, the Pope bestows on you his holy benediction."

Translated by Father McKee of Brompton Oratory. TRA. 9/105 Roman Transcripts.

Allen, Ely, Campion and Parsons Indictment.

(Translated by Father John Pollen, S.J.)

November 6th, 1581.

"ALLEN, MORTON, ELY, PARSONS, CAMPION\*, BOSGRAVE\*, FORD\*, COTTAM\*, FILBY, COLLETON, RICHARDSON, SHERWIN\*, KIRBY\*, JOHNSON\*, RISHTON, BRYANT\*, JOHN HART, OSCLIFFE, SHERT\*, ORTON, conspired on March 31st, 1580 (1) in Rome, and on the last of April at Rheims (and at other times and places), to depose and kill the Queen, Etc., to cause war, slaughter and insurrection, to change religion and government, to call in foreign enemies.

For which purposes on the 20th May and at other times, in Rome and in other places, they excited invasion of the realm, and agreed then and on the last of May at Rheims that nineteen of their number should come to England to excite rebellion and subvert religion, and that on the 1st of June these nineteen, comforted by the rest, started from Rheims on their traitorous purpose. (All those in court pleaded "Not Guilty.") CORAM REGE ROLL, K.B. 27/1279. P.R.O.

Plot of Pope Gregory to Invade England, 1580 A.D. (Original Despatch, Venetian Archives, Dec. 2nd, 1580). 825. Lorenzi Priuli, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the Signory.

"The English Ambassador has just given me the enclosed copy of a treaty which has been entered into by the Pope, the King of Spain and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, against his Queen."

\* The names starred were actually executed. Allen, Ely, Morton and Parsons were not tried as they fled to the Continent and remained there for the rest of their lives.

Jesuit Plot of February 18th, 1580. 227  
826. Articles of the Confederates: copy enclosed in the preceding Despatch.

"On Thursday the 18th February in the year 1580 the Ambassadors of the Catholic King and the Grand Duke of Tuscany were together at the audience (in Rome), when a league against the Queen of England was concluded between his Holiness, the said King, and the said Grand Duke in manner following."

1. That his Holiness will furnish ten thousand infantry and one thousand cavalry, the Catholic King fifteen thousand infantry and fifteen hundred cavalry, and the Grand Duke eight thousand infantry and one hundred cavalry; and to these forces are to be added the Germans who have gone to Spain, and who are to be paid "pro rata" by the above named Princes.

2. Should it please our Lord God to give good speed and success to the expedition, the populations are in the first place and above all things to be admonished, on the part of his Holiness, to return to their obedience and devotion to the Roman Catholic Church in the same manner as their predecessors have done.

3. That his Holiness, as sovereign Lord of the Island (of England) will grant power to the Catholic nobles of the kingdom to elect a Catholic Lord of the Island, who, under the authority of the Apostolic See will be declared King, and who will render obedience and fealty to the Apostolic See as the other Catholic kings have done before the time of the last Henry.

4. That Queen Elizabeth be declared an usurper ('detractrice') and incapable to reign, because she was born of an illegitimate marriage, and because she is a heretic."

P.R.O., Venetian State Papers, pp. 650-51.

The Second Plot of The Jesuit Parsons.

Nuncio of France to Cardinal of Como, the Pope's Prime Minister, 1582. TRA. 9-79. P.R.O.

THE NUNCIO IN FRANCE (CASTELLI), TO THE CARDINAL OF COMO.

PARIS, May 8th, 1582.

"The Duke of Guise has been twice with me to inform me that having found as he thinks the Catholics of England well disposed, he will himself undertake the enterprise of England by assailing it unexpectedly from certain seaports of his, from which it is possible to cross over in six or seven hours.

\* That plot was dated the 18th February. Parsons and Campion and 18 other Priests left Rome on the Jesuit Mission to England, on the 18th April, 1580—two months to a day after the Treaty was signed.

Having such a good understanding with the Catholics of England, he hopes to have even on a sudden such a number and of such quality that they will suffice to do whatever is required.

Father Robert (Parsons), a Jesuit, has arrived from England, where he has had this affair in hand for the last two years." \*—*Roman Transcripts*, Public Record Office, Arc. Vat. Gall. Nunt, vol. 15 fol. 472. Allen's *Records*, vol. II, p. xxxvi.

DR. PARRY'S LETTER TO POPE SIXTUS V.  
PROPOSING TO MURDER QUEEN ELIZABETH.

PARIS, January 1st, 1584.

"Most Holy Father :

"If the enterprise which with the Grace of God I intend to undertake for the restitution of the Kingdom of England to the Apostolic See—for the liberation of the Queen of Scotland the only true and undoubted Catholic heiress of the Crown of England, produce that good effect, I beg your Holiness,—as this enterprise is so full of danger . . . It may please you to grant me a Plenary and Absolute Indulgence and remission of all my sins and repute me as the obedient and devout son of the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Roman Church."

"With this letter is a certificate of the Jesuit ANNIBAL OF CODRETTO, S.J., that Parry had been to Confession." P.R.O., TRA. 9-81. and Translated by Father J. H. Pollen, S.J.

Pope Sixtus V Replies to Parry.

*The Cardinal of Como's Letter to the English Conspirator, Doctor Parry, January 30th, 1584.*

Guglielmo Parri.

ROME, Jan. 30th, 1584.

Sir,

"His Holiness Sixtus V has seen your letter of the first with certificate included.

His Holiness doth exhort you to persevere and to bring to effect that which you have promised. He granteth unto you His blessing and the remission of your sins.

Beside the merit that you shall receive therefore in Heaven, His Holiness will further acknowledge your deserving. Put therefore your most holy purpose into execution and attend to your safety." (N. Cardinal of Como.)

*The original letter found on Parry when arrested was endorsed with the letter "N," etc. TRA. 9-81, P.R.O.*

---

\* Note that the Nuncio states that the Jesuit Parsons had the plot in hand *two years* before this letter was written on May 8th, 1582. This means Parsons and Campion were actually plotting against England in 1580. What about the Jesuit instructions not to interfere in politics! They were only a mask to flaunt before the world as usual. London, January 1st, 1947.

SOME OPINIONS OF  
**THE HAND OF GOD AND SATAN.**

*The Life of Faith* says: "Traces the rise of Britain and North America into great world-powers to the fact that both accepted the Holy Scriptures and circulated them amongst their peoples from the Reformation onward to the present day."

*Dr. H. Grattan Guinness* wrote: "God bless its circulation."

*The Protestant Observer* says: "We heartily recommend all our readers to obtain a copy. It deserves a wide circulation."

*The Churchman* says: "Vigorous and definite."

*The Catholic, Dublin* says: "Shows that if Rome has been compelled to show a new face in public, the paint is scarcely skin deep."

*The Christian Herald* says: "Shows from history, what England seems to ignore, i.e., the unchanging hostility of Rome to the Bible and all experimental knowledge of God."

*The English Churchman* says: "This book is based on Elliott's *Horn Apocalypticæ*, and on that ground alone will be welcomed by most of our readers."

*The Barley Loaf* says: "If any man doubts the activity of God in history, let him read this book."

*The Sentinel, Toronto*, says: "Shows that in the struggle between good and evil, or God and Satan, the Hand of God and the power of the Evil One may be traced as with a pen."

*Aberdeen Daily Journal* says: "It is a terrible indictment against the Church of Rome."

*The Sword and Trowel* says: "Gives many historic details, which it would be well for our weak-kneed Protestants of this generation to ponder."

*The Protestant Alliance Magazine* says: "Protestants need not be ignorant of Rome's devices to deceive and delude the people, whilst handbooks such as this are at their service to inform and instruct."

*The Presbyterian Messenger* says: "Shows on the one hand the corrupting influence of the Papacy in European history, and on the other, the retributive justice of God."

*The Protestant Woman* says: "Every godly woman will appreciate the author's words on womanhood, while he exposes the satanic origin of modern unwomanly developments."

*The Converted Catholic, New York*, says: "Those who have read *Babylon* will appreciate this greater historic and prophetic work of the author. It commands the interest of the reader from cover to cover."

*The Vanguard* says: "We bespeak for it a wide sale."

## SOME OPINIONS.

The Author of *Potter's Guide* says: "These notes to date we are asked for a book that will strike light upon the Book of Revelation. There is one that we can cordially recommend to all—*John 14*."

**The Anti-Slavery M. Oliver Johnson, author of *The Anti-Slavery Book of the Ages*, says: "While I do not like the book, it presents a clear and forcible statement of the slaves' legal and human rights—regarding the slaves of Africa."**

**The Presbyterian Church says:** "We wish we could print her name in the library of early protestant writers in the United States."

**Rev. Alexander Chapman, D.D., Virginia, says:** "Her book is valuable."

**The Commercial Critic, New York, says:** "She has done a great service to America. Her book is full of notes and citations from the most distinguished historical authorities. Her style is forcible and forcible. I have seen the book of Revelation but this is the first book I have ever seen that is so large and yet so simple."

**The Presbyterian Reporter says:** "With in this country she has attracted considerable attention. Her book is well written and full of arguments well worthy of consideration."

**The Christian Advocate says:** "The historical view held by Mrs. John is a radical departure from the

**The Commercial Standard says:** "Will be welcomed by our friends."

**The Anti-Slavery Journal says:** "The author gives the form of a personal interview between the compiler of the book and Jesus Christ, a day or two before his ascension. Mrs. John has been called in the last interview which she had with Jesus Christ, to the last interview which she had with Jesus Christ."

**The Presbyterian Church says:** "She has done a great deal of good, and her book is well worth reading. It shows that Jesus Christ has indeed come to the world."

**The Commercial Critic says:** "She is the greatest spiritual teacher known, because her works are authority and her name is of the best and clearest that humanity has ever produced in the past or present pages of history."

**The Commercial says:** "Indeed, as an anti-slavery work, this book is second to none. She clearly proves the principles involved in the prophetical and the New Testament writings to the entire world."